



FADE to BLACK

host: Jimmy Church : Matthew Roberts

1
00:03:13,910 --> 00:03:12,550

[Music]

2
00:03:15,990 --> 00:03:13,920

bespoke radio

3
00:03:18,470 --> 00:03:16,000

for the masses headline additionally

4
00:03:20,229 --> 00:03:18,480

july 8 1947

5
00:03:22,710 --> 00:03:20,239

the army air force's has announced that

6
00:03:24,470 --> 00:03:22,720

a flying has been found and is now

7
00:03:27,190 --> 00:03:24,480

in the possession of the army

8
00:03:29,190 --> 00:03:27,200

if the game is rigged change the game

9
00:03:32,309 --> 00:03:29,200

game changer

10
00:03:34,390 --> 00:03:32,319

i occasionally think how quickly our

11
00:03:37,430 --> 00:03:34,400

differences worldwide

12
00:03:38,149 --> 00:03:37,440

would vanish if we were facing an alien

13
00:03:41,770 --> 00:03:38,159

threat

14

00:03:47,750 --> 00:03:44,949

[Applause]

15

00:03:48,470 --> 00:03:47,760

is fade to world with your host jimmy

16

00:03:51,030 --> 00:03:48,480

church

17

00:03:52,070 --> 00:03:51,040

on the game changer radio network and

18

00:03:56,949 --> 00:03:52,080

kgra

19

00:04:02,160 --> 00:03:59,949

i need your help to get to the year

20

00:04:05,990 --> 00:04:02,170

1985.

21

00:04:07,990 --> 00:04:06,000

[Music]

22

00:04:13,429 --> 00:04:08,000

you're listening to fade to black with

23

00:04:13,439 --> 00:04:17,909

good evening

24

00:04:17,919 --> 00:04:21,909

fade to black

25

00:04:25,749 --> 00:04:23,770

bespoke radio

26

00:04:28,940 --> 00:04:25,759

[Music]

27

00:04:33,430 --> 00:04:28,950

for the

28

00:04:36,710 --> 00:04:36,230

how you doing today is monday monday

29

00:04:40,830 --> 00:04:36,720

march

30

00:04:43,240 --> 00:04:40,840

22nd 2021 let's do this

31

00:04:49,510 --> 00:04:43,250

man

32

00:04:53,909 --> 00:04:49,520

[Music]

33

00:04:59,030 --> 00:04:57,350

just 284 days left

34

00:05:00,710 --> 00:04:59,040

we are live from a bunker somewhere in

35

00:05:02,230 --> 00:05:00,720

the middle of beautiful downtown burbank

36

00:05:04,710 --> 00:05:02,240

california and i would like to welcome

37

00:05:07,189 --> 00:05:04,720

everybody listening all around the world

38

00:05:09,590 --> 00:05:07,199

all across the united states hither and

39

00:05:12,710 --> 00:05:09,600

tither to and fro back and forth up and

40

00:05:16,150 --> 00:05:12,720

down east and west north and south

41

00:05:18,830 --> 00:05:16,160

far and near this is fade to black

42

00:05:20,070 --> 00:05:18,840

for kjccr the game changer network and

43

00:05:23,029 --> 00:05:20,080

kgra

44

00:05:25,990 --> 00:05:23,039

the planet i'm here with jimmy church

45

00:05:29,590 --> 00:05:26,000

what is cracking everybody how you doing

46

00:05:31,909 --> 00:05:29,600

how you doing all right

47

00:05:33,830 --> 00:05:31,919

what an amazing week we've got coming up

48

00:05:36,870 --> 00:05:33,840

on fade to block

49

00:05:38,469 --> 00:05:36,880

that's right tonight matthew roberts is

50

00:05:41,270 --> 00:05:38,479

here crew member

51
00:05:42,230 --> 00:05:41,280
of the uss roosevelt joining us for the

52
00:05:49,909 --> 00:05:42,240
first time

53
00:05:51,830 --> 00:05:49,919
tomorrow night eric mitchell is here

54
00:05:53,510 --> 00:05:51,840
also for the first time you've been

55
00:05:56,469 --> 00:05:53,520
waiting to hear from eric

56
00:05:57,909 --> 00:05:56,479
i know this tomorrow night eric mitchell

57
00:06:01,749 --> 00:05:57,919
wednesday night

58
00:06:05,270 --> 00:06:01,759
it's the return of terry lovelace

59
00:06:07,110 --> 00:06:05,280
holy smokes what a week on fade to black

60
00:06:09,749 --> 00:06:07,120
and of course thursday night

61
00:06:11,350 --> 00:06:09,759
is another fader night with open lines

62
00:06:13,110 --> 00:06:11,360
all night long now

63
00:06:14,629 --> 00:06:13,120

i want to kick this off i've got a

64

00:06:16,629 --> 00:06:14,639
special guest that is going to be

65

00:06:19,990 --> 00:06:16,639
joining us in a few minutes

66

00:06:23,909 --> 00:06:20,000
and this weekend part

67

00:06:27,830 --> 00:06:23,919
of this weekend special guest coming up

68

00:06:31,029 --> 00:06:27,840
get ready this weekend

69

00:06:33,990 --> 00:06:31,039
saturday the 27th i will be doing a

70

00:06:36,950 --> 00:06:34,000
ghost investigation with the dark zone

71

00:06:38,230 --> 00:06:36,960
at a police precinct here in los angeles

72

00:06:41,990 --> 00:06:38,240
which is now

73

00:06:44,469 --> 00:06:42,000
the lapd police museum the links for it

74

00:06:47,189 --> 00:06:44,479
are posted throughout social media

75

00:06:48,629 --> 00:06:47,199
and uh in a few minutes i will be joined

76

00:06:53,110 --> 00:06:48,639

with a special guest but

77

00:06:59,749 --> 00:06:56,230

something in my throat just like that

78

00:07:03,189 --> 00:06:59,759

yeah because i'm ghost hunting that's

79

00:07:05,670 --> 00:07:03,199

right and i cannot wait for this

80

00:07:06,550 --> 00:07:05,680

so all you have to do is go to the dark

81

00:07:09,430 --> 00:07:06,560

zone

82

00:07:11,029 --> 00:07:09,440

dot tv all right the links are up

83

00:07:14,309 --> 00:07:11,039

throughout social media

84

00:07:16,469 --> 00:07:14,319

it is going down friday saturday and

85

00:07:17,990 --> 00:07:16,479

sunday all live you know how the dark

86

00:07:20,870 --> 00:07:18,000

zone does it

87

00:07:24,390 --> 00:07:20,880

i'll be there saturday night with the

88

00:07:27,510 --> 00:07:27,029

i can't wait i cannot wait for this and

89

00:07:31,510 --> 00:07:27,520

there is

90

00:07:32,950 --> 00:07:31,520

so much going on uh with this particular

91

00:07:35,430 --> 00:07:32,960

investigation

92

00:07:37,510 --> 00:07:35,440

and i'll be discussing all of it with

93

00:07:38,870 --> 00:07:37,520

our very special guest here that's going

94

00:07:41,510 --> 00:07:38,880

to be here in a few minutes

95

00:07:42,150 --> 00:07:41,520

all right so also i will be at the ufo

96

00:07:43,990 --> 00:07:42,160

megacon

97

00:07:45,189 --> 00:07:44,000

june 6th through the 12th in laughlin

98

00:07:48,869 --> 00:07:45,199

nevada

99

00:07:52,150 --> 00:07:48,879

go to laughlin megaconf

100

00:07:54,950 --> 00:07:52,160

laughlin ufomegaconference.com

101
00:07:55,430 --> 00:07:54,960
only 250 tickets are being sold to this

102
00:08:02,150 --> 00:07:55,440
event

103
00:08:04,070 --> 00:08:02,160
due to the 250 person attendance limit

104
00:08:06,790 --> 00:08:04,080
uh that's it initially they're only

105
00:08:08,710 --> 00:08:06,800
going to offer full week registrations

106
00:08:10,070 --> 00:08:08,720
it's probably going to sell out so fader

107
00:08:12,950 --> 00:08:10,080
knots

108
00:08:13,670 --> 00:08:12,960
i want i want nothing but f2b t-shirts

109
00:08:17,230 --> 00:08:13,680
there

110
00:08:18,469 --> 00:08:17,240
and hats get over to laughlin

111
00:08:21,350 --> 00:08:18,479
ufomegaconference.com

112
00:08:22,710 --> 00:08:21,360
okay get over there get your tickets now

113
00:08:25,589 --> 00:08:22,720

follow me on twitter at j

114

00:08:27,589 --> 00:08:25,599

church radio and uh there you go now i

115

00:08:30,950 --> 00:08:27,599

want to announce this also

116

00:08:33,430 --> 00:08:30,960

uh now through this thursday

117

00:08:35,829 --> 00:08:33,440

river moon coffee and fade to black have

118

00:08:37,589 --> 00:08:35,839

a very special offer for you

119

00:08:40,310 --> 00:08:37,599

it's somebody's birthday but i will

120

00:08:42,469 --> 00:08:40,320

announce that on thursday nights just go

121

00:08:44,070 --> 00:08:42,479

to our amazon store the links are up

122

00:08:44,949 --> 00:08:44,080

throughout social media and for the next

123

00:08:47,430 --> 00:08:44,959

four days

124

00:08:49,910 --> 00:08:47,440

you get our world famous fade to black

125

00:08:52,710 --> 00:08:49,920

blank coffee for an additional 15

126
00:08:56,710 --> 00:08:52,720
off of the already discounted price with

127
00:08:57,990 --> 00:08:56,720
the promo code jimmyfade15

128
00:08:59,350 --> 00:08:58,000
all right the links are posted

129
00:09:01,110 --> 00:08:59,360
throughout social media take you

130
00:09:04,790 --> 00:09:01,120
straight to the amazon store

131
00:09:07,670 --> 00:09:04,800
that's all you gotta do it's a very cool

132
00:09:08,150 --> 00:09:07,680
special event all right all right happy

133
00:09:12,230 --> 00:09:08,160
birthday

134
00:09:13,269 --> 00:09:12,240
to today william shatner is 90 years old

135
00:09:17,590 --> 00:09:13,279
today

136
00:09:20,710 --> 00:09:17,600
rhys witherspoon is 45 matthew modine

137
00:09:23,910 --> 00:09:20,720
matt modine today is 62 and

138
00:09:26,790 --> 00:09:23,920

jazz great george benson is

139

00:09:27,269 --> 00:09:26,800

78. our dead guy's birthday today is

140

00:09:31,670 --> 00:09:27,279

keith

141

00:09:34,230 --> 00:09:31,680

ralph 1943 to 1976 died at the age of 33

142

00:09:36,870 --> 00:09:34,240

keith of course was the lead vocalist

143

00:09:39,269 --> 00:09:36,880

and harmonica player for the yardbirds

144

00:09:41,670 --> 00:09:39,279

his blues harp and vocals were the key

145

00:09:43,590 --> 00:09:41,680

to yardbird sound and success

146

00:09:45,590 --> 00:09:43,600

and were the group's three superstar

147

00:09:46,870 --> 00:09:45,600

lead guitars eric clapton jeff beck and

148

00:09:49,190 --> 00:09:46,880

jimmy page

149

00:09:50,790 --> 00:09:49,200

that's right he co-wrote many of the

150

00:09:53,990 --> 00:09:50,800

original yar bird songs

151
00:09:57,350 --> 00:09:54,000
shapes of things i ain't done wrong

152
00:09:58,070 --> 00:09:57,360
over under sideways down happenings 10

153
00:10:01,590 --> 00:09:58,080
years

154
00:10:04,470 --> 00:10:01,600
time ago that's keith rowe he also sang

155
00:10:06,710 --> 00:10:04,480
an early version of dazed and confused

156
00:10:07,829 --> 00:10:06,720
that's right that's right they did that

157
00:10:09,670 --> 00:10:07,839
in live

158
00:10:11,750 --> 00:10:09,680
yard birds concerts and it's pretty cool

159
00:10:13,670 --> 00:10:11,760
to see which of course was later

160
00:10:17,190 --> 00:10:13,680
recorded by led zeppelin

161
00:10:20,790 --> 00:10:17,200
in a rock and roll lifestyle keith

162
00:10:22,790 --> 00:10:20,800
died in the basement of his home in 1976

163
00:10:25,750 --> 00:10:22,800

at the age of 33

164

00:10:27,350 --> 00:10:25,760

from electrocution while playing a

165

00:10:29,590 --> 00:10:27,360

guitar

166

00:10:31,030 --> 00:10:29,600

that's right happy birthday keith rope

167

00:10:33,990 --> 00:10:31,040

on this day in history

168

00:10:36,150 --> 00:10:34,000

1984 seven teachers at the mcmartin

169

00:10:39,190 --> 00:10:36,160

preschool in manhattan beach california

170

00:10:41,910 --> 00:10:39,200

are indicted seven years

171

00:10:43,509 --> 00:10:41,920

later and millions of dollars spent the

172

00:10:45,670 --> 00:10:43,519

case against the teachers came to a

173

00:10:46,790 --> 00:10:45,680

close with no reputable evidence of

174

00:10:50,949 --> 00:10:46,800

wrongdoing

175

00:10:55,190 --> 00:10:50,959

and no convictions fader fact

176
00:10:58,710 --> 00:10:55,200
in italy in 1954

177
00:11:02,389 --> 00:10:58,720
now listen to this in italy

178
00:11:06,870 --> 00:11:02,399
in 1954 a soccer match

179
00:11:11,430 --> 00:11:06,880
fiorentina versus pisto season

180
00:11:15,030 --> 00:11:11,440
was suspended because multiple ufos

181
00:11:19,750 --> 00:11:15,040
were spotted above the stadium

182
00:11:27,670 --> 00:11:23,030
listen then a white sticky substance

183
00:11:35,590 --> 00:11:32,310
what happened is still a mystery

184
00:11:37,990 --> 00:11:35,600
absolutely incredible tonight we welcome

185
00:11:38,630 --> 00:11:38,000
very special guest matthew roberts is

186
00:11:41,350 --> 00:11:38,640
here

187
00:11:41,829 --> 00:11:41,360
now this is going to be tonight his

188
00:11:44,790 --> 00:11:41,839

first

189

00:11:45,829 --> 00:11:44,800

major media appearance okay he was a

190

00:11:48,949 --> 00:11:45,839

crew member

191

00:11:49,590 --> 00:11:48,959

of the united states uh uss united

192

00:11:52,710 --> 00:11:49,600

states ship

193

00:11:55,750 --> 00:11:52,720

roosevelt part of the carrier group

194

00:11:57,670 --> 00:11:55,760

he was there for the gimbal and go fast

195

00:11:59,829 --> 00:11:57,680

we will be talking about all of that

196

00:12:02,790 --> 00:11:59,839

tonight and his new book

197

00:12:03,350 --> 00:12:02,800

initiation tomorrow night right here

198

00:12:07,750 --> 00:12:03,360

eric

199

00:12:10,629 --> 00:12:07,760

us for the first time

200

00:12:11,990 --> 00:12:10,639

eric has quickly become one of the most

201
00:12:15,190 --> 00:12:12,000
respected voices

202
00:12:17,670 --> 00:12:15,200
in all of ufology what he is doing now

203
00:12:18,590 --> 00:12:17,680
how he's moving forward how he is

204
00:12:21,910 --> 00:12:18,600
helping

205
00:12:23,430 --> 00:12:21,920
experiencers and contactees and

206
00:12:25,509 --> 00:12:23,440
and what he is doing and his new

207
00:12:27,269 --> 00:12:25,519
documentary all of this

208
00:12:28,710 --> 00:12:27,279
will be discussed tomorrow night with

209
00:12:30,230 --> 00:12:28,720
eric mitchell for the first time and

210
00:12:33,990 --> 00:12:30,240
then wednesday night

211
00:12:37,430 --> 00:12:34,000
it is the return of terry lovelace

212
00:12:41,750 --> 00:12:37,440
now um going all the way back

213
00:12:44,949 --> 00:12:41,760

now i am just gonna say this uh terry

214

00:12:48,470 --> 00:12:44,959

was introduced to us through

215

00:12:52,550 --> 00:12:48,480

another researcher about six years ago

216

00:12:54,710 --> 00:12:52,560

and and who he was and everything that

217

00:12:58,629 --> 00:12:54,720

was going on with not only

218

00:13:00,550 --> 00:12:58,639

uh his law career and how he represented

219

00:13:03,110 --> 00:13:00,560

the united states and samoa

220

00:13:05,430 --> 00:13:03,120

and everything else right uh in the

221

00:13:07,269 --> 00:13:05,440

state of vermont and the medical board

222

00:13:09,990 --> 00:13:07,279

was like this is one of the most

223

00:13:13,190 --> 00:13:10,000

incredible contact stories

224

00:13:16,389 --> 00:13:13,200

ever well we were able to get

225

00:13:17,670 --> 00:13:16,399

terry lovelace on this show for the very

226

00:13:20,870 --> 00:13:17,680

first time

227

00:13:21,509 --> 00:13:20,880

and what has happened to terry since

228

00:13:24,069 --> 00:13:21,519

then

229

00:13:25,030 --> 00:13:24,079

has been extraordinary and it was great

230

00:13:28,069 --> 00:13:25,040

for terry and i

231

00:13:30,470 --> 00:13:28,079

a couple of weeks ago to finally uh

232

00:13:32,230 --> 00:13:30,480

reunite after so many years and talk

233

00:13:34,870 --> 00:13:32,240

about that very special night

234

00:13:36,870 --> 00:13:34,880

right here in this program and what has

235

00:13:38,069 --> 00:13:36,880

happened to him since his new book has

236

00:13:40,389 --> 00:13:38,079

just been released

237

00:13:42,150 --> 00:13:40,399

and we'll be talking about all of that

238

00:13:43,910 --> 00:13:42,160

on wednesday night

239

00:13:45,269 --> 00:13:43,920

and then thursday night of course is

240

00:13:48,470 --> 00:13:45,279

another fader night

241

00:13:49,750 --> 00:13:48,480

with open lines all night long now i

242

00:13:52,790 --> 00:13:49,760

just mentioned

243

00:13:55,590 --> 00:13:52,800

this weekend with the dark zone

244

00:13:57,350 --> 00:13:55,600

i'm gonna head out and do another ghost

245

00:13:58,629 --> 00:13:57,360

investigation we know what happened last

246

00:14:00,949 --> 00:13:58,639

time at the queen mary

247

00:14:02,389 --> 00:14:00,959

it was amazing the dark zone is an

248

00:14:05,829 --> 00:14:02,399

incredible network

249

00:14:06,949 --> 00:14:05,839

while we're heading out to the la police

250

00:14:10,150 --> 00:14:06,959

museum

251
00:14:10,790 --> 00:14:10,160
and the entire investigation is going to

252
00:14:14,790 --> 00:14:10,800
go on

253
00:14:17,110 --> 00:14:14,800
from this friday saturday and sunday all

254
00:14:18,550 --> 00:14:17,120
live on the internet you'll be able to

255
00:14:20,310 --> 00:14:18,560
check it out select your cameras you

256
00:14:22,870 --> 00:14:20,320
know how the dark zone does it

257
00:14:23,590 --> 00:14:22,880
i will be there i'll be there with the

258
00:14:26,949 --> 00:14:23,600
team

259
00:14:29,350 --> 00:14:26,959
in person on saturday night and now

260
00:14:30,550 --> 00:14:29,360
joining me on the phone this is an honor

261
00:14:33,990 --> 00:14:30,560
and a privilege

262
00:14:37,030 --> 00:14:34,000
right now babalana's and bob

263
00:14:40,710 --> 00:14:37,040

and his partner arrested richard

264

00:14:44,230 --> 00:14:40,720

ramirez he fingerprinted him and he

265

00:14:46,150 --> 00:14:44,240

took his booking photo now at the time

266

00:14:46,710 --> 00:14:46,160

of his arrest he was driving a stolen

267

00:14:48,949 --> 00:14:46,720

vehicle

268

00:14:50,389 --> 00:14:48,959

casing homes in brentwood that's only

269

00:14:53,030 --> 00:14:50,399

part of the story

270

00:14:53,750 --> 00:14:53,040

today bob is also chairman of the board

271

00:14:56,310 --> 00:14:53,760

for the los

272

00:14:56,790 --> 00:14:56,320

angeles police museum where we will be

273

00:14:59,189 --> 00:14:56,800

doing

274

00:15:01,110 --> 00:14:59,199

everything this weekend he's also an

275

00:15:02,870 --> 00:15:01,120

active police officer in the lapd i

276

00:15:05,350 --> 00:15:02,880

would like to welcome to fade to black

277

00:15:06,949 --> 00:15:05,360

bob alana's bob good evening man how are

278

00:15:08,949 --> 00:15:06,959

you

279

00:15:10,710 --> 00:15:08,959

i'm doing good i'm glad to be on the

280

00:15:13,350 --> 00:15:10,720

show with you yeah it's uh

281

00:15:14,470 --> 00:15:13,360

this is a very special event this

282

00:15:17,670 --> 00:15:14,480

weekend bob

283

00:15:20,389 --> 00:15:17,680

and i want to talk to you about that but

284

00:15:22,389 --> 00:15:20,399

it's very hard not to talk to you about

285

00:15:26,389 --> 00:15:22,399

richard ramirez right

286

00:15:27,269 --> 00:15:26,399

i mean i was in los angeles uh with so

287

00:15:32,230 --> 00:15:27,279

many other

288

00:15:34,069 --> 00:15:32,240

uh angelinos uh that summer of 1984 1985

289

00:15:36,710 --> 00:15:34,079

and and i know what i went through

290

00:15:38,389 --> 00:15:36,720

personally and and everybody else uh in

291

00:15:43,110 --> 00:15:38,399

the city in the county

292

00:15:45,670 --> 00:15:43,120

it was a truly terrifying time wasn't it

293

00:15:46,389 --> 00:15:45,680

oh 100 i mean everybody including myself

294

00:15:47,990 --> 00:15:46,399

were just

295

00:15:49,430 --> 00:15:48,000

looking over the shoulder especially at

296

00:15:52,629 --> 00:15:49,440

night uh

297

00:15:55,910 --> 00:15:52,639

very active um both in

298

00:15:56,550 --> 00:15:55,920

and this sadistic way he uh murdered

299

00:15:59,430 --> 00:15:56,560

people

300

00:16:00,629 --> 00:15:59,440

whole families uh and he did a lot of

301

00:16:03,749 --> 00:16:00,639

other atrocious

302

00:16:07,030 --> 00:16:03,759

things but on that particular night

303

00:16:08,790 --> 00:16:07,040

he was in brentwood and we didn't know

304

00:16:10,790 --> 00:16:08,800

what he looked like and we actually

305

00:16:15,110 --> 00:16:10,800

didn't know who he was

306

00:16:18,470 --> 00:16:15,120

we did get a sketch of him and

307

00:16:21,509 --> 00:16:18,480

so he was up in um if you may i i'll

308

00:16:22,470 --> 00:16:21,519

go ahead and tell you the story but he

309

00:16:24,790 --> 00:16:22,480

was in brentwood

310

00:16:26,949 --> 00:16:24,800

uh about two three in the morning and he

311

00:16:29,189 --> 00:16:26,959

was cased in the place trying to find

312

00:16:30,389 --> 00:16:29,199

a residence that he could uh sneak in

313

00:16:33,749 --> 00:16:30,399

and

314

00:16:36,870 --> 00:16:33,759

commit his crimes so uh one of the

315

00:16:39,350 --> 00:16:36,880

uh police cars that was in the area

316

00:16:41,189 --> 00:16:39,360

got my partner and i on on the radio and

317

00:16:44,069 --> 00:16:41,199

asked us where in the area and

318

00:16:44,629 --> 00:16:44,079

to back him up on on this uh on this

319

00:16:47,670 --> 00:16:44,639

person

320

00:16:49,990 --> 00:16:47,680

so uh we had their direction

321

00:16:51,430 --> 00:16:50,000

we saw the uh the richard maris we

322

00:16:54,949 --> 00:16:51,440

pulled him over

323

00:16:57,990 --> 00:16:54,959

and uh we order modded the car

324

00:17:00,550 --> 00:16:58,000

he was pretty quiet very cooperative

325

00:17:01,430 --> 00:17:00,560

and definitely listen to exactly what we

326

00:17:04,069 --> 00:17:01,440

said

327

00:17:05,110 --> 00:17:04,079

so uh my partner handcuffed him and i

328

00:17:06,949 --> 00:17:05,120

ran up to the car

329

00:17:08,630 --> 00:17:06,959

i checked it made sure there's nobody

330

00:17:09,909 --> 00:17:08,640

else in there and i noticed that he had

331

00:17:13,270 --> 00:17:09,919

punched the ignition

332

00:17:16,710 --> 00:17:13,280

with a screwdriver this is a 74

333

00:17:18,949 --> 00:17:16,720

ford pino and so it's unreported stolen

334

00:17:20,789 --> 00:17:18,959

and that's what we booked him on was the

335

00:17:23,110 --> 00:17:20,799

unreported stolen vehicle which was

336

00:17:25,909 --> 00:17:23,120

later reported stolen by the owners

337

00:17:26,870 --> 00:17:25,919

when they woke up in the morning so i

338

00:17:28,870 --> 00:17:26,880

took his photo

339

00:17:30,870 --> 00:17:28,880

uh fingerprinted him and processed him

340

00:17:32,789 --> 00:17:30,880

while my partner and the others were

341

00:17:34,549 --> 00:17:32,799

doing the police report it was pretty

342

00:17:34,950 --> 00:17:34,559

interesting to me after all these years

343

00:17:45,669 --> 00:17:34,960

i

344

00:17:49,270 --> 00:17:45,679

photo

345

00:17:52,310 --> 00:17:49,280

still creeps me out uh to this day

346

00:17:54,070 --> 00:17:52,320

and i have to ask you uh and i'm you

347

00:17:57,909 --> 00:17:54,080

know i'm sure that we'll be hanging out

348

00:18:01,270 --> 00:17:57,919

this weekend over at the museum but

349

00:18:03,110 --> 00:18:01,280

what you know now did he

350

00:18:05,270 --> 00:18:03,120

and i know you've asked been asked this

351

00:18:08,549 --> 00:18:05,280

so many times bob but i hope you

352

00:18:11,830 --> 00:18:08,559

uh can appreciate the question did he

353

00:18:15,909 --> 00:18:11,840

have that presence of evil did you feel

354

00:18:19,430 --> 00:18:17,830

yeah i mean you definitely knew he was

355

00:18:23,190 --> 00:18:19,440

up to something and

356

00:18:25,909 --> 00:18:23,200

just the way he acted and um

357

00:18:26,310 --> 00:18:25,919

yeah he definitely had had uh something

358

00:18:28,470 --> 00:18:26,320

there

359

00:18:30,310 --> 00:18:28,480

he he was more than just a person

360

00:18:32,470 --> 00:18:30,320

driving driving down the street to get

361

00:18:36,310 --> 00:18:32,480

something at 7-eleven that's for sure

362

00:18:39,430 --> 00:18:36,320

we um we lived in pasadena at that time

363

00:18:40,870 --> 00:18:39,440

and what was very interesting for us in

364

00:18:44,070 --> 00:18:40,880

pasadena

365

00:18:45,990 --> 00:18:44,080

was the locations of things and you

366

00:18:49,510 --> 00:18:46,000

would you know like put pins in a map

367

00:18:51,350 --> 00:18:49,520

and you would see the reports on tv and

368

00:18:53,510 --> 00:18:51,360

it was getting closer and closer to

369

00:18:56,630 --> 00:18:53,520

pasadena pasadena

370

00:18:57,190 --> 00:18:56,640

was terrified i know what we were going

371

00:19:01,029 --> 00:18:57,200

through

372

00:19:01,510 --> 00:19:01,039

and the entire city was freaking out i

373

00:19:06,710 --> 00:19:01,520

don't think

374

00:19:10,549 --> 00:19:09,510

no he he went around all over the city i

375

00:19:13,270 --> 00:19:10,559

think on purpose

376

00:19:14,870 --> 00:19:13,280

to just keep everybody uh frightened

377

00:19:17,510 --> 00:19:14,880

like as you said

378

00:19:18,150 --> 00:19:17,520

uh pasadena with the larger homes and

379

00:19:21,270 --> 00:19:18,160

and the

380

00:19:24,150 --> 00:19:21,280

uh uh property lines i mean that that's

381

00:19:25,909 --> 00:19:24,160

perfect for him because uh you're not

382

00:19:28,950 --> 00:19:25,919

gonna be able to hear somebody

383

00:19:29,430 --> 00:19:28,960

screaming maybe next door as easy as uh

384

00:19:31,190 --> 00:19:29,440

he

385

00:19:32,630 --> 00:19:31,200

would walk into an apartment for

386

00:19:35,750 --> 00:19:32,640

instance well

387

00:19:39,190 --> 00:19:35,760

and what a relief when he was finally

388

00:19:41,110 --> 00:19:39,200

captured and i it was

389

00:19:44,150 --> 00:19:41,120

it was something that was that

390

00:19:46,870 --> 00:19:44,160

intangible that terror that feeling

391

00:19:47,510 --> 00:19:46,880

was tangible at that time you could feel

392

00:19:49,909 --> 00:19:47,520

it you could

393

00:19:52,230 --> 00:19:49,919

walk around and know that everybody was

394

00:19:54,070 --> 00:19:52,240

thinking the exact same things

395

00:19:55,750 --> 00:19:54,080

it was just incredible it was also

396

00:19:57,830 --> 00:19:55,760

strange to relive

397

00:19:59,510 --> 00:19:57,840

in that special because all of those

398

00:20:01,110 --> 00:19:59,520

feelings came back

399

00:20:03,830 --> 00:20:01,120

you know and and i hope that this

400

00:20:07,029 --> 00:20:03,840

community never goes through that again

401
00:20:07,750 --> 00:20:07,039
and speaking of that here we are we're

402
00:20:11,909 --> 00:20:07,760
going to be

403
00:20:18,149 --> 00:20:11,919
uh over at the uh lapd police museum

404
00:20:22,789 --> 00:20:21,630
uh yes i mean the building was built in

405
00:20:25,990 --> 00:20:22,799
1925

406
00:20:28,149 --> 00:20:26,000
and uh a lot's gone through there uh

407
00:20:29,990 --> 00:20:28,159
just being a police station for all

408
00:20:31,669 --> 00:20:30,000
those years that was deactivated in

409
00:20:33,909 --> 00:20:31,679
1983.

410
00:20:36,070 --> 00:20:33,919
uh you know in a few years it'll be 100

411
00:20:38,630 --> 00:20:36,080
years old this building so

412
00:20:39,430 --> 00:20:38,640
uh they've had a lot of unfortunate

413
00:20:41,350 --> 00:20:39,440

incidents

414

00:20:42,549 --> 00:20:41,360

in there we had somebody that committed

415

00:20:46,710 --> 00:20:42,559

suicide in

416

00:20:48,950 --> 00:20:46,720

one of the old jails and um

417

00:20:50,390 --> 00:20:48,960

and in addition to that just a host of

418

00:20:52,870 --> 00:20:50,400

uh things you know the charles

419

00:20:54,950 --> 00:20:52,880

manson one of the murders the the tates

420

00:20:56,549 --> 00:20:54,960

uh i mean a lot bianca's lived down the

421

00:20:58,630 --> 00:20:56,559

street they were murdered

422

00:21:00,470 --> 00:20:58,640

uh you had the hillstat strangler that

423

00:21:02,870 --> 00:21:00,480

was uh active

424

00:21:03,830 --> 00:21:02,880

uh you know a lot of the gangsters back

425

00:21:06,310 --> 00:21:03,840

in the day

426
00:21:07,110 --> 00:21:06,320
so there's a lot of things that that uh

427
00:21:10,470 --> 00:21:07,120
lend itself

428
00:21:12,789 --> 00:21:10,480
to um the paranorm

429
00:21:13,750 --> 00:21:12,799
normal that that goes on in there now is

430
00:21:16,549 --> 00:21:13,760
there one

431
00:21:18,549 --> 00:21:16,559
place it's a it's it's got a basement so

432
00:21:21,270 --> 00:21:18,559
technically it's like four stories right

433
00:21:25,110 --> 00:21:21,280
and a basement in la is kind of rare

434
00:21:28,149 --> 00:21:25,120
um but is there one floor to you

435
00:21:32,230 --> 00:21:28,159
that that that scares you is there

436
00:21:36,789 --> 00:21:35,270
i think everybody on the staff gets a

437
00:21:40,710 --> 00:21:36,799
little airy when they go down

438
00:21:43,590 --> 00:21:40,720

into the archives in the basement

439

00:21:44,630 --> 00:21:43,600

there's a lot of things down there but

440

00:21:47,750 --> 00:21:44,640

the building itself

441

00:21:49,830 --> 00:21:47,760

holds a lot of secrets and um

442

00:21:51,669 --> 00:21:49,840

and then you know upstairs uh in the

443

00:21:54,870 --> 00:21:51,679

north hollywood shootout that would be

444

00:21:58,470 --> 00:21:54,880

probably um our biggest uh

445

00:22:00,470 --> 00:21:58,480

hit as far as people feeling something

446

00:22:02,149 --> 00:22:00,480

uh and you know the things that we

447

00:22:04,870 --> 00:22:02,159

capture on camera

448

00:22:05,190 --> 00:22:04,880

it's it's uh astounding and why why do

449

00:22:08,230 --> 00:22:05,200

you

450

00:22:10,230 --> 00:22:08,240

why and when i read about the north

451
00:22:12,230 --> 00:22:10,240
hollywood part of things i'm from the

452
00:22:13,830 --> 00:22:12,240
valley right i'm in burbank now but i

453
00:22:15,830 --> 00:22:13,840
lived in sherman oaks

454
00:22:17,029 --> 00:22:15,840
uh when the north hollywood shootout

455
00:22:20,390 --> 00:22:17,039
went down

456
00:22:23,510 --> 00:22:20,400
and it was you know it's a big piece of

457
00:22:27,110 --> 00:22:23,520
the san fernando valley history but

458
00:22:28,710 --> 00:22:27,120
why would that section of the museum

459
00:22:31,669 --> 00:22:28,720
have the most activity what are your

460
00:22:35,270 --> 00:22:34,470
so i'm not one that really follows the

461
00:22:39,029 --> 00:22:35,280
paranormal

462
00:22:41,350 --> 00:22:39,039
um i say industry

463
00:22:43,270 --> 00:22:41,360

i don't know a lot about it i've just

464

00:22:45,430 --> 00:22:43,280

learned uh

465

00:22:47,190 --> 00:22:45,440

a little bit in the last you know few

466

00:22:49,190 --> 00:22:47,200

months um

467

00:22:50,230 --> 00:22:49,200

so you know bear with me and your

468

00:22:52,789 --> 00:22:50,240

viewers i

469

00:22:54,470 --> 00:22:52,799

when i describe things um i don't know

470

00:22:55,190 --> 00:22:54,480

what what they are but i can describe

471

00:22:57,990 --> 00:22:55,200

what they are

472

00:22:59,110 --> 00:22:58,000

sure so um for the for the north

473

00:23:02,390 --> 00:22:59,120

hollywood shootout

474

00:23:04,310 --> 00:23:02,400

these individuals uh were uh

475

00:23:05,430 --> 00:23:04,320

in a large big shootout with with the

476

00:23:08,070 --> 00:23:05,440

police department

477

00:23:09,510 --> 00:23:08,080

uh while robbing a bank of america in

478

00:23:12,870 --> 00:23:09,520

north hollywood

479

00:23:16,070 --> 00:23:12,880

everything that uh pertains to them uh

480

00:23:18,950 --> 00:23:16,080

at the time of death uh is at

481

00:23:20,870 --> 00:23:18,960

at the museum you know we we have um

482

00:23:22,310 --> 00:23:20,880

their vehicles they're a lot of the

483

00:23:25,029 --> 00:23:22,320

personal belongings

484

00:23:26,549 --> 00:23:25,039

uh the clothing the weapons uh

485

00:23:30,390 --> 00:23:26,559

everything is there

486

00:23:32,870 --> 00:23:30,400

so my theory is that you know spirit

487

00:23:34,789 --> 00:23:32,880

uh probably is the same as we are now

488

00:23:36,230 --> 00:23:34,799

we're very sentimental and we have

489

00:23:38,549 --> 00:23:36,240

attachment to

490

00:23:39,430 --> 00:23:38,559

um some things that belong to us our

491

00:23:42,789 --> 00:23:39,440

history

492

00:23:44,630 --> 00:23:42,799

you know we always talk about our past

493

00:23:46,950 --> 00:23:44,640

so for them if you're a spirit you come

494

00:23:49,029 --> 00:23:46,960

back here or you're in this area

495

00:23:50,710 --> 00:23:49,039

the only place on the planet that has

496

00:23:52,149 --> 00:23:50,720

almost all your belongings

497

00:23:54,870 --> 00:23:52,159

certainly everything at your time of

498

00:23:57,110 --> 00:23:54,880

death is at the museum

499

00:23:59,750 --> 00:23:57,120

and you know it could be an eagle thing

500

00:24:01,510 --> 00:23:59,760

for them to come back and see them uh

501
00:24:03,990 --> 00:24:01,520
see themselves displayed the way they

502
00:24:06,549 --> 00:24:04,000
they are um i have to

503
00:24:07,269 --> 00:24:06,559
also tell your viewers that uh we have a

504
00:24:09,909 --> 00:24:07,279
lot of

505
00:24:11,190 --> 00:24:09,919
activity at at the end around the

506
00:24:13,110 --> 00:24:11,200
anniversary

507
00:24:14,470 --> 00:24:13,120
of certain events and so for this

508
00:24:17,909 --> 00:24:14,480
particular case

509
00:24:20,149 --> 00:24:17,919
uh february uh 27th uh the last

510
00:24:21,750 --> 00:24:20,159
day of the month of february that's when

511
00:24:23,430 --> 00:24:21,760
uh this occurred so

512
00:24:25,269 --> 00:24:23,440
in the month of february we'll start

513
00:24:26,149 --> 00:24:25,279

getting more activity for some odd

514

00:24:29,110 --> 00:24:26,159

reason

515

00:24:30,710 --> 00:24:29,120

and there's one other uh well there's

516

00:24:32,950 --> 00:24:30,720

many at the museum

517

00:24:34,470 --> 00:24:32,960

but there's one other case for me that

518

00:24:36,870 --> 00:24:34,480

has fascinated

519

00:24:38,789 --> 00:24:36,880

uh not only myself but all of los

520

00:24:42,549 --> 00:24:38,799

angeles for so long

521

00:24:45,990 --> 00:24:42,559

which is the black dahlia which is still

522

00:24:48,710 --> 00:24:46,000

unsolved isn't it

523

00:24:50,549 --> 00:24:48,720

yes so the black dahlia um although we

524

00:24:52,390 --> 00:24:50,559

do have some of the items most of those

525

00:24:55,110 --> 00:24:52,400

things are still with our uh with the

526
00:24:58,230 --> 00:24:55,120
left homicide cold case unit

527
00:24:59,510 --> 00:24:58,240
and homicides aren't closed out until

528
00:25:02,310 --> 00:24:59,520
they are

529
00:25:04,390 --> 00:25:02,320
somehow resolved and in this particular

530
00:25:07,430 --> 00:25:04,400
case it's still not resolved so

531
00:25:07,909 --> 00:25:07,440
the cold case unit every uh so often

532
00:25:11,830 --> 00:25:07,919
will

533
00:25:15,029 --> 00:25:11,840
through it and see if they can

534
00:25:15,830 --> 00:25:15,039
find something that uh might lead them

535
00:25:19,510 --> 00:25:15,840
to uh

536
00:25:20,789 --> 00:25:19,520
you know who did it um and how does that

537
00:25:24,230 --> 00:25:20,799
happen so

538
00:25:26,310 --> 00:25:24,240

back when i came on in 1982

539

00:25:27,750 --> 00:25:26,320

we would go to a crime scene and collect

540

00:25:28,870 --> 00:25:27,760

a lot of evidence some things we didn't

541

00:25:31,750 --> 00:25:28,880

know what it's about but

542

00:25:34,470 --> 00:25:31,760

you know we collected it later on as

543

00:25:37,750 --> 00:25:34,480

technology advances we have dna

544

00:25:40,470 --> 00:25:37,760

dna allow us to go back in time

545

00:25:41,510 --> 00:25:40,480

and pick up items and then try to make a

546

00:25:43,269 --> 00:25:41,520

match

547

00:25:45,510 --> 00:25:43,279

so that's why cold cases are very

548

00:25:47,830 --> 00:25:45,520

important and you revisit these things

549

00:25:49,990 --> 00:25:47,840

because technology changes and we might

550

00:25:52,789 --> 00:25:50,000

have something that can help us

551
00:25:53,669 --> 00:25:52,799
you know break the case with uh with the

552
00:25:56,470 --> 00:25:53,679
lapd

553
00:25:57,190 --> 00:25:56,480
police museum i want everybody to

554
00:26:00,470 --> 00:25:57,200
understand

555
00:26:01,029 --> 00:26:00,480
how how this building came to be a

556
00:26:03,789 --> 00:26:01,039
museum

557
00:26:07,029 --> 00:26:03,799
it was a precinct it was active so

558
00:26:10,310 --> 00:26:07,039
investigations arrest

559
00:26:12,230 --> 00:26:10,320
criminals everything filtered through

560
00:26:14,870 --> 00:26:12,240
this particular precinct it's not a

561
00:26:17,830 --> 00:26:14,880
standalone museum that was built

562
00:26:20,549 --> 00:26:17,840
this was active so a lot of these

563
00:26:23,269 --> 00:26:20,559

homicides and things from the past

564

00:26:25,909 --> 00:26:23,279

did filter through uh this particular

565

00:26:29,990 --> 00:26:28,789

yes a whole host of things have come

566

00:26:32,789 --> 00:26:30,000

through and

567

00:26:34,230 --> 00:26:32,799

and you know in our archives we have a

568

00:26:37,110 --> 00:26:34,240

lot of uh

569

00:26:38,870 --> 00:26:37,120

um when we have a lot of blood a lot of

570

00:26:41,669 --> 00:26:38,880

dried blood you know we have

571

00:26:42,310 --> 00:26:41,679

a lot of things that so if a case is

572

00:26:45,669 --> 00:26:42,320

solved

573

00:26:47,269 --> 00:26:45,679

um then it gets to a point where

574

00:26:49,430 --> 00:26:47,279

you know what do you do with with the

575

00:26:49,990 --> 00:26:49,440

material so if it's something of

576
00:26:53,029 --> 00:26:50,000
interest

577
00:26:56,230 --> 00:26:53,039
then uh we will receive that

578
00:26:58,470 --> 00:26:56,240
that property um if it's

579
00:27:00,549 --> 00:26:58,480
you know no value then it's destroyed so

580
00:27:01,990 --> 00:27:00,559
we do have some interesting items that's

581
00:27:04,710 --> 00:27:02,000
tugged away

582
00:27:05,110 --> 00:27:04,720
that's why uh walking down some of these

583
00:27:10,070 --> 00:27:05,120
uh

584
00:27:12,630 --> 00:27:10,080
boxes and stuff that's where

585
00:27:13,269 --> 00:27:12,640
things get kind of uh creepy for people

586
00:27:15,269 --> 00:27:13,279
i guess

587
00:27:17,060 --> 00:27:15,279
but you know what got creepy for me was

588
00:27:18,870 --> 00:27:17,070

when i saw the picture of the building

589

00:27:21,669 --> 00:27:18,880

[Laughter]

590

00:27:24,630 --> 00:27:21,679

it was so funny that um and i think of

591

00:27:26,789 --> 00:27:24,640

hall of justice you know ho jj downtown

592

00:27:28,070 --> 00:27:26,799

uh you know and it's history and of

593

00:27:30,870 --> 00:27:28,080

course you know the

594

00:27:31,350 --> 00:27:30,880

city hall and things and then when i

595

00:27:33,350 --> 00:27:31,360

first

596

00:27:35,190 --> 00:27:33,360

looked at this and i didn't realize it's

597

00:27:37,110 --> 00:27:35,200

really just down the street from our

598

00:27:38,310 --> 00:27:37,120

studio here in burbank it's right here

599

00:27:40,070 --> 00:27:38,320

in the neighborhood

600

00:27:41,350 --> 00:27:40,080

and i looked at it on with that place

601
00:27:45,110 --> 00:27:41,360
that's haunted

602
00:27:48,149 --> 00:27:45,120
right why hasn't there been other

603
00:27:50,070 --> 00:27:48,159
ghost investigation teams uh

604
00:27:51,990 --> 00:27:50,080
jump on this location but we're the

605
00:27:54,389 --> 00:27:52,000
first team to go in and do this aren't

606
00:27:59,830 --> 00:27:57,990
yes so um our staff has reported a lot

607
00:28:02,789 --> 00:27:59,840
of um

608
00:28:03,669 --> 00:28:02,799
you know uh incidents in the past but i

609
00:28:07,190 --> 00:28:03,679
think

610
00:28:08,470 --> 00:28:07,200
uh up until recently me specifically um

611
00:28:10,950 --> 00:28:08,480
the leadership has been very

612
00:28:14,789 --> 00:28:10,960
conservative and very uh

613
00:28:17,590 --> 00:28:14,799

close-knit um so with me i i

614

00:28:19,110 --> 00:28:17,600

i think that uh this is something that

615

00:28:20,870 --> 00:28:19,120

uh is of interest

616

00:28:23,990 --> 00:28:20,880

not only to your readers i mean to your

617

00:28:27,190 --> 00:28:24,000

viewers but you know to us

618

00:28:28,310 --> 00:28:27,200

what's actually happening and um we

619

00:28:31,430 --> 00:28:28,320

hired for instance

620

00:28:32,310 --> 00:28:31,440

a young lady as a receptionist that

621

00:28:33,669 --> 00:28:32,320

greet you at you come

622

00:28:36,230 --> 00:28:33,679

as a command to sign you in and

623

00:28:37,590 --> 00:28:36,240

everything and after a few months i

624

00:28:39,029 --> 00:28:37,600

asked her this is last year

625

00:28:41,110 --> 00:28:39,039

how things are going and she said you

626

00:28:44,310 --> 00:28:41,120

know everything is going fine except

627

00:28:46,549 --> 00:28:44,320

over in this one jail section people

628

00:28:47,669 --> 00:28:46,559

uh when they sign out and we ask how

629

00:28:49,830 --> 00:28:47,679

things went they

630

00:28:51,510 --> 00:28:49,840

they usually say that um you know

631

00:28:51,909 --> 00:28:51,520

something mechanical goes wrong with

632

00:28:55,430 --> 00:28:51,919

their

633

00:28:59,029 --> 00:28:55,440

uh equipment or it gets extra uh

634

00:28:59,990 --> 00:28:59,039

uh cold in there uh they feel a presence

635

00:29:03,750 --> 00:29:00,000

there's something there

636

00:29:04,630 --> 00:29:03,760

and uh that's the the area where the

637

00:29:07,669 --> 00:29:04,640

individual that

638

00:29:08,789 --> 00:29:07,679

i mentioned earlier uh uh had committed

639

00:29:11,830 --> 00:29:08,799

suicide

640

00:29:13,750 --> 00:29:11,840

and we've always had issues uh there but

641

00:29:14,549 --> 00:29:13,760

it was interesting to me to hear from

642

00:29:16,870 --> 00:29:14,559

somebody that

643

00:29:18,630 --> 00:29:16,880

had no clue that this was going on in

644

00:29:21,190 --> 00:29:18,640

the past you know so that

645

00:29:22,149 --> 00:29:21,200

is what got me uh to raise my eyebrow

646

00:29:23,750 --> 00:29:22,159

thinking you know maybe there's

647

00:29:25,669 --> 00:29:23,760

something here

648

00:29:27,269 --> 00:29:25,679

well we're gonna find out i'm really

649

00:29:29,190 --> 00:29:27,279

looking forward to it and

650

00:29:30,950 --> 00:29:29,200

and bob thank you for taking the time

651
00:29:32,789 --> 00:29:30,960
tonight to come on

652
00:29:34,070 --> 00:29:32,799
and and talk to us about this great

653
00:29:35,990 --> 00:29:34,080
event that's gonna

654
00:29:38,470 --> 00:29:36,000
uh happen this weekend but more than

655
00:29:40,470 --> 00:29:38,480
that thank you for your service

656
00:29:42,070 --> 00:29:40,480
okay thank you so much and be safe out

657
00:29:44,310 --> 00:29:42,080
there

658
00:29:45,830 --> 00:29:44,320
thank you so much thank you bob good

659
00:29:48,870 --> 00:29:45,840
night you too bob

660
00:29:52,230 --> 00:29:48,880
and that is bob alana's and

661
00:29:54,789 --> 00:29:52,240
bob arrested richard ramirez and

662
00:29:57,029 --> 00:29:54,799
he is a chairman of the board for the

663
00:30:00,230 --> 00:29:57,039

los angeles police museum

664

00:30:03,350 --> 00:30:00,240

i will be there on saturday night

665

00:30:06,310 --> 00:30:03,360

uh this march uh 27th

666

00:30:07,430 --> 00:30:06,320

the investigation with the dark zone is

667

00:30:10,310 --> 00:30:07,440

going on

668

00:30:13,149 --> 00:30:10,320

friday saturday and sunday and you can

669

00:30:15,909 --> 00:30:13,159

head straight over to

670

00:30:17,510 --> 00:30:15,919

thedarkzone.tv and get your tickets and

671

00:30:18,549 --> 00:30:17,520

all the information that you need it's

672

00:30:20,389 --> 00:30:18,559

gonna be great

673

00:30:22,230 --> 00:30:20,399

i'm really looking forward to it thank

674

00:30:25,269 --> 00:30:22,240

you so much bob bob is an

675

00:30:28,789 --> 00:30:25,279

active right now lapd

676

00:30:29,430 --> 00:30:28,799

officer and he might be on the job right

677

00:30:31,430 --> 00:30:29,440

now

678

00:30:32,950 --> 00:30:31,440

i was wondering if something was was

679

00:30:34,870 --> 00:30:32,960

going to go down

680

00:30:36,630 --> 00:30:34,880

during his time with us on the show all

681

00:30:38,310 --> 00:30:36,640

right i'm going to take a quick break

682

00:30:40,870 --> 00:30:38,320

this is fade to black i

683

00:30:42,549 --> 00:30:40,880

am your host jimmy church tonight right

684

00:30:45,750 --> 00:30:42,559

here for the first time

685

00:30:48,470 --> 00:30:45,760

matthew roberts crew member of the uss

686

00:30:49,190 --> 00:30:48,480

roosevelt and the carrier group when the

687

00:30:52,630 --> 00:30:49,200

gimbal

688

00:30:54,389 --> 00:30:52,640

and the go fast went down

689

00:30:55,909 --> 00:30:54,399

matthew's gonna join us right after this

690

00:30:57,029 --> 00:30:55,919

short break tomorrow night right here

691

00:30:59,830 --> 00:30:57,039

eric mitchell

692

00:31:00,470 --> 00:30:59,840

for the first time wednesday night the

693

00:31:02,710 --> 00:31:00,480

return

694

00:31:03,509 --> 00:31:02,720

of terry lovelace i'm your host jimmy

695

00:31:05,269 --> 00:31:03,519

church

696

00:31:06,549 --> 00:31:05,279

this is fade to black stay with me i'll

697

00:31:23,270 --> 00:31:06,559

be right back

698

00:31:32,870 --> 00:31:30,830

[Music]

699

00:31:35,029 --> 00:31:32,880

so

700

00:31:37,190 --> 00:31:35,039

this is nicole church daughter of you

701
00:31:39,590 --> 00:31:37,200
know who and you're listening to fade to

702
00:31:43,590 --> 00:31:39,600
black on jimmychurchradio.com and the

703
00:31:50,070 --> 00:31:45,909
you're listening to jimmy church fade to

704
00:31:54,549 --> 00:31:52,230
fate to black will now pause for alien

705
00:32:01,590 --> 00:31:54,559
identification

706
00:32:03,830 --> 00:32:01,600
the station kgra radio

707
00:32:05,750 --> 00:32:03,840
introducing the game changer blend from

708
00:32:06,870 --> 00:32:05,760
river moon coffee that delivers a

709
00:32:09,750 --> 00:32:06,880
customized blend

710
00:32:11,350 --> 00:32:09,760
made specifically for the fader knots if

711
00:32:14,310 --> 00:32:11,360
the game is rigged

712
00:32:15,430 --> 00:32:14,320
change the game it's a boulder cup with

713
00:32:17,750 --> 00:32:15,440

some bite

714

00:32:19,990 --> 00:32:17,760

game changer is the coffee of choice for

715

00:32:21,110 --> 00:32:20,000

those that prefer an organic dark roast

716

00:32:24,549 --> 00:32:21,120

that is slightly

717

00:32:27,190 --> 00:32:24,559

lighter and milder but it's still dark

718

00:32:28,070 --> 00:32:27,200

with wild notes of pecans and chocolate

719

00:32:30,630 --> 00:32:28,080

with a rich

720

00:32:32,710 --> 00:32:30,640

balanced full-bodied cup that is roasted

721

00:32:33,830 --> 00:32:32,720

to perfection for a great coffee to

722

00:32:36,870 --> 00:32:33,840

start your day

723

00:32:37,830 --> 00:32:36,880

as an after dinner coffee or anywhere in

724

00:32:39,830 --> 00:32:37,840

between

725

00:32:42,789 --> 00:32:39,840

artisan small batch roasted to

726

00:32:45,350 --> 00:32:42,799

perfection usda certified organic all

727

00:32:47,190 --> 00:32:45,360

river moon coffee is freshly roasted and

728

00:32:49,350 --> 00:32:47,200

packaged in the usa

729

00:32:51,509 --> 00:32:49,360

just go to rivermooncoffee.com or click

730

00:32:52,470 --> 00:32:51,519

on the banners over on our site and use

731

00:32:58,190 --> 00:32:52,480

the promo code

732

00:33:00,389 --> 00:32:58,200

f2b blend for 15 off of your order today

733

00:33:03,430 --> 00:33:00,399

rivermooncoffee.com

734

00:33:08,830 --> 00:33:03,440

this is the only way forward this

735

00:33:12,389 --> 00:33:10,710

kgraradio.com

736

00:33:14,789 --> 00:33:12,399

this is jimmy church of fade to black

737

00:33:17,430 --> 00:33:14,799

and you can get our podcast for just

738

00:33:19,509 --> 00:33:17,440

two dollars per month all you have to do

739

00:33:22,710 --> 00:33:19,519

is click on the podcast banner

740

00:33:25,350 --> 00:33:22,720

over at jimmychurchradio.com

741

00:33:26,710 --> 00:33:25,360

hi folks it's trembling times and fear

742

00:33:28,870 --> 00:33:26,720

is pushing emotions

743

00:33:30,310 --> 00:33:28,880

which in turn pushes health the wrong

744

00:33:31,669 --> 00:33:30,320

direction do you ever get an ache

745

00:33:34,310 --> 00:33:31,679

because life is uneasy

746

00:33:36,230 --> 00:33:34,320

try life change tea get the tea.com life

747

00:33:38,149 --> 00:33:36,240

change tea works on your digestive tract

748

00:33:40,389 --> 00:33:38,159

helping to move food through quicker

749

00:33:42,389 --> 00:33:40,399

and comfortably so your health is spot

750

00:33:43,269 --> 00:33:42,399

on life change team may not help with

751
00:33:45,350 --> 00:33:43,279
world issues

752
00:33:47,669 --> 00:33:45,360
but it will help with your digestive

753
00:33:48,870 --> 00:33:47,679
issues a glass a day helps keep the

754
00:33:52,110 --> 00:33:48,880
intruders away

755
00:33:55,430 --> 00:33:52,120
so change your life today log on to

756
00:33:57,830 --> 00:33:55,440
getthet.com that's get the tea dot com

757
00:33:59,350 --> 00:33:57,840
if your health game is off get on by

758
00:34:01,750 --> 00:33:59,360
ordering life change tea

759
00:34:04,149 --> 00:34:01,760
get the tea.com and while you're on our

760
00:34:05,269 --> 00:34:04,159
site look around at the great non-gmo

761
00:34:07,190 --> 00:34:05,279
organic supplements

762
00:34:08,550 --> 00:34:07,200
and if you're a sales shopper go to our

763
00:34:10,310 --> 00:34:08,560

specials page

764

00:34:11,990 --> 00:34:10,320
and see what's for you i've been

765

00:34:14,069 --> 00:34:12,000
drinking the tea for 12 years and i'm

766

00:34:16,950 --> 00:34:14,079
sure glad for its health benefits

767

00:34:17,750 --> 00:34:16,960
again that's get the tea dot com get the

768

00:34:23,349 --> 00:34:17,760
tea

769

00:34:25,190 --> 00:34:23,359
vader knots when you think about the

770

00:34:27,109 --> 00:34:25,200
future of our country and where we're

771

00:34:27,990 --> 00:34:27,119
headed do you wonder about the food

772

00:34:32,149 --> 00:34:28,000
supply

773

00:34:34,310 --> 00:34:32,159
chain could be disastrous

774

00:34:36,550 --> 00:34:34,320
and they usually occur with little

775

00:34:37,589 --> 00:34:36,560
warning that's why the smartest thing

776

00:34:40,790 --> 00:34:37,599

you can do today

777

00:34:43,109 --> 00:34:40,800

is to stockpile emergency food water

778

00:34:44,230 --> 00:34:43,119

and other essentials i personally

779

00:34:46,389 --> 00:34:44,240

recommend my

780

00:34:48,869 --> 00:34:46,399

patriot supply they're the nation's

781

00:34:51,190 --> 00:34:48,879

largest emergency preparedness company

782

00:34:52,310 --> 00:34:51,200

serving millions of customers for more

783

00:34:54,629 --> 00:34:52,320

than a decade

784

00:34:57,349 --> 00:34:54,639

in fact they're the only source my

785

00:35:00,470 --> 00:34:57,359

family trusts for our preparedness plan

786

00:35:03,030 --> 00:35:00,480

you should too right now save 20

787

00:35:04,069 --> 00:35:03,040

off a full four week supply of delicious

788

00:35:07,349 --> 00:35:04,079

meals that provide

789

00:35:10,470 --> 00:35:07,359

2 000 calories a day saving 20

790

00:35:13,270 --> 00:35:10,480

helps too doesn't it especially now so

791

00:35:13,910 --> 00:35:13,280

go to prepare with jimmy.com and get

792

00:35:17,270 --> 00:35:13,920

ready

793

00:35:18,550 --> 00:35:17,280

that's prepare with jimmy there's no

794

00:35:21,750 --> 00:35:18,560

time to lose

795

00:35:21,760 --> 00:35:26,870

nine out of ten geneticists agree

796

00:35:34,230 --> 00:35:30,630

fade to black is not

797

00:35:35,910 --> 00:35:34,240

your father's radio show on the game

798

00:35:40,550 --> 00:35:35,920

changer radio network

799

00:35:42,550 --> 00:35:40,560

and kgra the planet

800

00:35:47,109 --> 00:35:42,560

hi this is rob reiner from anvil and

801
00:35:49,990 --> 00:35:47,119
you're listening to jimmychurchradio.com

802
00:36:08,150 --> 00:35:50,000
what's up i'm chris what up this is

803
00:36:11,270 --> 00:36:09,990
all right welcome back fade to black i'm

804
00:36:14,390 --> 00:36:11,280
your host jimmy church i want to thank

805
00:36:17,750 --> 00:36:14,400
bob alana's for coming in

806
00:36:20,790 --> 00:36:17,760
his uh his commitment to this community

807
00:36:22,470 --> 00:36:20,800
of los angeles uh cannot be measured

808
00:36:24,470 --> 00:36:22,480
and he is the chairman of the board over

809
00:36:26,550 --> 00:36:24,480
at the at the museum

810
00:36:28,470 --> 00:36:26,560
and it's going to be a great event this

811
00:36:30,550 --> 00:36:28,480
weekend and for him to take the time

812
00:36:32,470 --> 00:36:30,560
to come in and hang out with all of us

813
00:36:35,990 --> 00:36:32,480

thank you bob for that

814

00:36:39,430 --> 00:36:36,000

uh the website is simple it is the dark

815

00:36:40,870 --> 00:36:39,440

zone dot tv i will be there saturday

816

00:36:43,109 --> 00:36:40,880

night with the team

817

00:36:43,910 --> 00:36:43,119

and uh it's gonna be another amazing

818

00:36:47,349 --> 00:36:43,920

dark zone

819

00:36:47,990 --> 00:36:47,359

event and uh tonight right now matthew

820

00:36:50,550 --> 00:36:48,000

roberts

821

00:36:51,589 --> 00:36:50,560

joins us for the first time his first

822

00:36:54,790 --> 00:36:51,599

major media

823

00:36:58,150 --> 00:36:54,800

appearance now matthew spent 16 years

824

00:36:59,030 --> 00:36:58,160

in naval intelligence in 2015 he was

825

00:37:01,510 --> 00:36:59,040

present

826
00:37:03,109 --> 00:37:01,520
on the theodore roosevelt strike group

827
00:37:06,069 --> 00:37:03,119
for the events that brought us

828
00:37:06,870 --> 00:37:06,079
the now declassified gimbal and go fast

829
00:37:08,870 --> 00:37:06,880
uap

830
00:37:10,550 --> 00:37:08,880
footage after those events with the

831
00:37:11,349 --> 00:37:10,560
theater roosevelt strike group he

832
00:37:13,910 --> 00:37:11,359
transferred

833
00:37:16,790 --> 00:37:13,920
to his new duty station at the office of

834
00:37:18,630 --> 00:37:16,800
naval intelligence in washington dc

835
00:37:19,990 --> 00:37:18,640
it was during his time at the office of

836
00:37:22,109 --> 00:37:20,000
naval intelligence

837
00:37:23,589 --> 00:37:22,119
that he began to have personal

838
00:37:25,750 --> 00:37:23,599

experiences

839

00:37:27,190 --> 00:37:25,760

with the phenomenon we'll be talking

840

00:37:30,150 --> 00:37:27,200

about all of that tonight

841

00:37:32,230 --> 00:37:30,160

and his new book initiated he left his

842

00:37:33,990 --> 00:37:32,240

job at the office of naval intelligence

843

00:37:37,109 --> 00:37:34,000

in march of 2020

844

00:37:39,910 --> 00:37:37,119

when he ended his 16-year career

845

00:37:41,030 --> 00:37:39,920

uh with the navy his book is available

846

00:37:42,270 --> 00:37:41,040

on amazon

847

00:37:44,710 --> 00:37:42,280

the links are over at

848

00:37:46,950 --> 00:37:44,720

jimmychurchradio.com click and get

849

00:37:48,310 --> 00:37:46,960

initiated and now i would like to

850

00:37:48,710 --> 00:37:48,320

welcome for the first time to fade to

851
00:37:51,030 --> 00:37:48,720
black

852
00:37:52,150 --> 00:37:51,040
matthew roberts matt good evening man

853
00:37:53,829 --> 00:37:52,160
how are you

854
00:37:55,589 --> 00:37:53,839
good evening thanks for having me it's

855
00:37:58,470 --> 00:37:55,599
great to be here i'm honored

856
00:37:59,109 --> 00:37:58,480
yeah man now the honor is is is all ours

857
00:38:01,910 --> 00:37:59,119
my man

858
00:38:03,990 --> 00:38:01,920
and before we get started uh you get the

859
00:38:07,829 --> 00:38:04,000
first time guest disclaimer

860
00:38:09,829 --> 00:38:07,839
yeah so and it is this matt

861
00:38:11,670 --> 00:38:09,839
it's just you and i sitting on my couch

862
00:38:13,910 --> 00:38:11,680
having a conversation as friends and

863
00:38:15,670 --> 00:38:13,920

where the conversation starts it starts

864

00:38:17,270 --> 00:38:15,680

where it ends it ends but we're gonna

865

00:38:20,870 --> 00:38:17,280

end his friends there you go

866

00:38:23,190 --> 00:38:20,880

you ready yeah absolutely now um

867

00:38:25,030 --> 00:38:23,200

so much to talk about tonight we are

868

00:38:27,190 --> 00:38:25,040

going to run out of time

869

00:38:29,270 --> 00:38:27,200

and i'm going to give you a warning now

870

00:38:31,829 --> 00:38:29,280

that at the end of the show

871

00:38:32,790 --> 00:38:31,839

if we're still knee-deep in it uh i'm

872

00:38:35,349 --> 00:38:32,800

gonna keep you

873

00:38:36,870 --> 00:38:35,359

up and you're gonna go late okay all

874

00:38:37,510 --> 00:38:36,880

right yeah sounds great are you down for

875

00:38:40,710 --> 00:38:37,520

that

876

00:38:42,710 --> 00:38:40,720

yeah absolutely now uh i

877

00:38:44,150 --> 00:38:42,720

i don't know if i need to start in the

878

00:38:46,390 --> 00:38:44,160

present day

879

00:38:47,670 --> 00:38:46,400

and i thought about our conversation uh

880

00:38:49,030 --> 00:38:47,680

tonight a lot

881

00:38:51,510 --> 00:38:49,040

i don't know if i wanted to start with

882

00:38:54,390 --> 00:38:51,520

the present day or if i wanted to back

883

00:38:55,349 --> 00:38:54,400

up and and and and start at the

884

00:38:56,950 --> 00:38:55,359

beginning

885

00:38:59,270 --> 00:38:56,960

because we have two interesting

886

00:39:01,430 --> 00:38:59,280

scenarios that are going down right now

887

00:39:03,510 --> 00:39:01,440

we have everything that is happening

888

00:39:05,270 --> 00:39:03,520

uh with the department of defense uh

889

00:39:07,430 --> 00:39:05,280

which you're in front of

890

00:39:08,310 --> 00:39:07,440

you just left the office of naval

891

00:39:12,230 --> 00:39:08,320

intelligence

892

00:39:15,270 --> 00:39:12,240

a year ago right this is march of 2021.

893

00:39:17,589 --> 00:39:15,280

so all of this is is fresh

894

00:39:20,150 --> 00:39:17,599

but i want to actually go back i want to

895

00:39:23,270 --> 00:39:20,160

go back before you join the navy

896

00:39:26,829 --> 00:39:23,280

okay let's let's start there right

897

00:39:28,069 --> 00:39:26,839

have you ever been interested in the ufo

898

00:39:31,109 --> 00:39:28,079

subject

899

00:39:34,550 --> 00:39:31,119

no i i never had any interest in it

900

00:39:37,750 --> 00:39:34,560

um in fact uh i can remember

901
00:39:39,510 --> 00:39:37,760
several times even as a child you know

902
00:39:42,150 --> 00:39:39,520
some show would come on and they would

903
00:39:45,190 --> 00:39:42,160
start talking about uh you know

904
00:39:46,790 --> 00:39:45,200
experiences and abductions and ufos and

905
00:39:47,910 --> 00:39:46,800
i would just kind of roll my eyes and

906
00:39:49,750 --> 00:39:47,920
change the channel

907
00:39:51,510 --> 00:39:49,760
you know i think i i think a lot of

908
00:39:53,109 --> 00:39:51,520
people have that reaction to it and i

909
00:39:54,950 --> 00:39:53,119
think a lot of people still have that

910
00:39:56,630 --> 00:39:54,960
reaction to it

911
00:39:58,310 --> 00:39:56,640
but of course you know it became much

912
00:40:01,510 --> 00:39:58,320
more personal

913
00:40:04,069 --> 00:40:01,520

um when it started happening to me now

914

00:40:04,790 --> 00:40:04,079

i i want the audience to know that uh

915

00:40:07,190 --> 00:40:04,800

matt and i

916

00:40:08,630 --> 00:40:07,200

had a chance a couple of weeks ago it's

917

00:40:09,589 --> 00:40:08,640

it's already been two weeks it doesn't

918

00:40:12,069 --> 00:40:09,599

seem like it does it

919

00:40:13,270 --> 00:40:12,079

i know i know but we had a chance to

920

00:40:15,430 --> 00:40:13,280

hang out and talk

921

00:40:17,510 --> 00:40:15,440

for a couple hours maybe even a few

922

00:40:20,950 --> 00:40:17,520

hours we went pretty late

923

00:40:23,990 --> 00:40:20,960

and even our discussion um

924

00:40:26,710 --> 00:40:24,000

you can tell that you and i didn't agree

925

00:40:28,470 --> 00:40:26,720

on everything and right and and i i

926

00:40:30,150 --> 00:40:28,480

really enjoyed that conversation

927

00:40:32,309 --> 00:40:30,160

i am we should have you know what we

928

00:40:34,950 --> 00:40:32,319

should have just recorded that

929

00:40:37,109 --> 00:40:34,960

and played that tonight on the show and

930

00:40:39,910 --> 00:40:37,119

taking the night off right

931

00:40:40,710 --> 00:40:39,920

but i want the audience uh to know that

932

00:40:44,309 --> 00:40:40,720

um

933

00:40:46,630 --> 00:40:44,319

you are very uh steadfast

934

00:40:47,430 --> 00:40:46,640

and and i really appreciate that and and

935

00:40:50,069 --> 00:40:47,440

so thank you

936

00:40:52,230 --> 00:40:50,079

for uh stepping out and coming forward

937

00:40:54,950 --> 00:40:52,240

and this is a big event tonight

938

00:40:57,030 --> 00:40:54,960

not only for our audience uh but for you

939

00:40:57,510 --> 00:40:57,040

to step forward and discuss these things

940

00:41:00,870 --> 00:40:57,520

so

941

00:41:04,230 --> 00:41:00,880

in advance i want to thank you for that

942

00:41:06,550 --> 00:41:04,240

so no no interest in ufos your family

943

00:41:07,430 --> 00:41:06,560

did you have a crazy uncle nothing like

944

00:41:09,990 --> 00:41:07,440

that

945

00:41:10,550 --> 00:41:10,000

no uh there was there was never any

946

00:41:13,670 --> 00:41:10,560

interest

947

00:41:15,589 --> 00:41:13,680

in this at all growing up um

948

00:41:17,349 --> 00:41:15,599

and and of course there were things that

949

00:41:20,550 --> 00:41:17,359

happened to me when i was young but i

950

00:41:23,910 --> 00:41:20,560

didn't necessarily associate that with

951
00:41:26,790 --> 00:41:23,920
uh the phenomenon so so when i heard

952
00:41:29,750 --> 00:41:26,800
people talking about ufos or

953
00:41:30,630 --> 00:41:29,760
alien abductions uh it just seemed so

954
00:41:32,870 --> 00:41:30,640
out there

955
00:41:34,790 --> 00:41:32,880
and i thought these people were just you

956
00:41:37,109 --> 00:41:34,800
know i i kind of had the attitude you

957
00:41:38,150 --> 00:41:37,119
know go get your tinfoil hat you know i

958
00:41:41,270 --> 00:41:38,160
think

959
00:41:43,750 --> 00:41:41,280
towards it

960
00:41:45,349 --> 00:41:43,760
growing up now with what you know now do

961
00:41:48,390 --> 00:41:45,359
you carry some guilt

962
00:41:51,910 --> 00:41:48,400
right do you have garden on you now

963
00:41:53,670 --> 00:41:51,920

i do i do you know because i i just i

964

00:41:56,630 --> 00:41:53,680

can't believe that i ignored this

965

00:41:57,270 --> 00:41:56,640

in the way that i did um my whole life

966

00:41:59,670 --> 00:41:57,280

it did

967

00:42:00,870 --> 00:41:59,680

and you know i i just needed it to smack

968

00:42:04,390 --> 00:42:00,880

me in the face

969

00:42:08,230 --> 00:42:04,400

uh before it kind of woke me up

970

00:42:08,630 --> 00:42:08,240

you know the um uh the other part of

971

00:42:10,790 --> 00:42:08,640

this

972

00:42:12,550 --> 00:42:10,800

and the reason why i say guilt is

973

00:42:14,309 --> 00:42:12,560

because

974

00:42:16,069 --> 00:42:14,319

especially with the department of

975

00:42:19,349 --> 00:42:16,079

defense in washington

976
00:42:22,710 --> 00:42:19,359
they have taken it upon themselves to

977
00:42:25,589 --> 00:42:22,720
tease and ridicule the ufo community

978
00:42:26,790 --> 00:42:25,599
right it has been their job to discredit

979
00:42:29,190 --> 00:42:26,800
anybody

980
00:42:31,030 --> 00:42:29,200
and the rest of the country kind of goes

981
00:42:32,230 --> 00:42:31,040
along with it because they see what's

982
00:42:35,910 --> 00:42:32,240
going on

983
00:42:38,950 --> 00:42:35,920
now you know right it's a pretty trippy

984
00:42:40,870 --> 00:42:38,960
feeling that all of these people that

985
00:42:44,390 --> 00:42:40,880
have been teased for so long

986
00:42:48,150 --> 00:42:44,400
and kind of put out there as being crazy

987
00:42:51,670 --> 00:42:48,160
are not so crazy are they no not at all

988
00:42:52,630 --> 00:42:51,680

and uh you know i i went through such

989

00:42:56,829 --> 00:42:52,640

crazy things

990

00:42:59,270 --> 00:42:56,839

that uh i i really did feel bad

991

00:43:00,150 --> 00:42:59,280

that some of these experiencers with

992

00:43:02,870 --> 00:43:00,160

their stories

993

00:43:03,510 --> 00:43:02,880

and and just when i was going through

994

00:43:05,589 --> 00:43:03,520

all of this

995

00:43:07,030 --> 00:43:05,599

i kind of remembered how i would roll my

996

00:43:10,390 --> 00:43:07,040

eyes at it and

997

00:43:14,790 --> 00:43:10,400

and just dismiss it so easily you know

998

00:43:17,910 --> 00:43:14,800

and uh that was that was a really hard

999

00:43:19,910 --> 00:43:17,920

realization now you spent okay so now

1000

00:43:20,950 --> 00:43:19,920

let's get a little timeline here 16

1001
00:43:24,230 --> 00:43:20,960
years

1002
00:43:27,670 --> 00:43:24,240
um with uh with the navy and you

1003
00:43:30,230 --> 00:43:27,680
carried a top secret clearance of course

1004
00:43:31,030 --> 00:43:30,240
we'll get into your mos and what you

1005
00:43:34,390 --> 00:43:31,040
actually did

1006
00:43:37,349 --> 00:43:34,400
in the navy in just a minute but

1007
00:43:38,390 --> 00:43:37,359
the roosevelt was 2015. so that's six

1008
00:43:40,470 --> 00:43:38,400
years ago

1009
00:43:41,750 --> 00:43:40,480
so let's back this up for a second

1010
00:43:44,230 --> 00:43:41,760
there's a 10-year

1011
00:43:45,910 --> 00:43:44,240
chunk of you being in the navy where

1012
00:43:47,589 --> 00:43:45,920
you're going through training you

1013
00:43:50,470 --> 00:43:47,599

probably went through great lakes

1014

00:43:51,670 --> 00:43:50,480

right yes and which everybody does uh

1015

00:43:53,109 --> 00:43:51,680

when you get into the navy you go

1016

00:43:54,230 --> 00:43:53,119

through great lakes you go through your

1017

00:43:57,270 --> 00:43:54,240

training

1018

00:44:00,069 --> 00:43:57,280

which is extensive that 10-year

1019

00:44:01,430 --> 00:44:00,079

period leading up to 2015 that 10-year

1020

00:44:04,470 --> 00:44:01,440

period

1021

00:44:06,069 --> 00:44:04,480

what does the navy say about ufos was

1022

00:44:09,270 --> 00:44:06,079

there anything in your training

1023

00:44:12,309 --> 00:44:09,280

was there anything there at all no

1024

00:44:14,150 --> 00:44:12,319

you know there was nothing uh i i

1025

00:44:16,309 --> 00:44:14,160

never was witness to any kind of

1026

00:44:19,750 --> 00:44:16,319

encounter in that 10-year period

1027

00:44:21,589 --> 00:44:19,760

i i kind of held the same attitude

1028

00:44:21,990 --> 00:44:21,599

towards ufos there was nothing in our

1029

00:44:25,430 --> 00:44:22,000

training

1030

00:44:28,870 --> 00:44:25,440

telling us if this happens uh do this

1031

00:44:31,270 --> 00:44:28,880

you know there were that that was never

1032

00:44:32,470 --> 00:44:31,280

discussed and and to be honest with you

1033

00:44:35,190 --> 00:44:32,480

that was the last thing

1034

00:44:36,630 --> 00:44:35,200

ever on my mind um that it was not

1035

00:44:37,589 --> 00:44:36,640

something that i would have expected

1036

00:44:42,470 --> 00:44:37,599

would happen

1037

00:44:45,589 --> 00:44:42,480

now uh when you first got into the navy

1038

00:44:46,790 --> 00:44:45,599

uh uh what what what was your mos what

1039

00:44:50,630 --> 00:44:46,800

was your initial chan

1040

00:44:52,390 --> 00:44:50,640

uh uh training for uh cryptology so i

1041

00:44:55,670 --> 00:44:52,400

was i was a cryptologist

1042

00:44:57,109 --> 00:44:55,680

from the go from really from jump street

1043

00:45:01,349 --> 00:44:57,119

a cryptologist

1044

00:45:04,390 --> 00:45:01,359

yes okay so security clearances from

1045

00:45:06,870 --> 00:45:04,400

from day one yeah

1046

00:45:08,630 --> 00:45:06,880

absolutely and and take us through that

1047

00:45:10,069 --> 00:45:08,640

process when you go through a security

1048

00:45:13,349 --> 00:45:10,079

clearance

1049

00:45:14,870 --> 00:45:13,359

oh it's you know it's it's extensive uh

1050

00:45:17,990 --> 00:45:14,880

you have to fill out this

1051
00:45:20,230 --> 00:45:18,000
um long long form

1052
00:45:21,430 --> 00:45:20,240
about your entire background they talk

1053
00:45:23,030 --> 00:45:21,440
to everybody

1054
00:45:24,470 --> 00:45:23,040
they'll go back to your elementary

1055
00:45:26,069 --> 00:45:24,480
school right

1056
00:45:27,589 --> 00:45:26,079
you know and they'll talk to elementary

1057
00:45:32,150 --> 00:45:27,599
school teachers it is

1058
00:45:35,030 --> 00:45:32,160
it is intense and it is very in-depth um

1059
00:45:36,390 --> 00:45:35,040
so if there was any kind of craziness in

1060
00:45:39,349 --> 00:45:36,400
my past

1061
00:45:40,150 --> 00:45:39,359
they definitely would have found that

1062
00:45:43,349 --> 00:45:40,160
and

1063
00:45:45,030 --> 00:45:43,359

were you nervous no i wasn't nervous at

1064

00:45:48,550 --> 00:45:45,040

all i mean i knew i wasn't

1065

00:45:50,309 --> 00:45:48,560

crazy i knew i wasn't uh you know i i

1066

00:45:52,390 --> 00:45:50,319

was kind of a you know i was a pillar of

1067

00:45:55,270 --> 00:45:52,400

the community you know i didn't

1068

00:45:56,470 --> 00:45:55,280

i didn't do anything to excess i wasn't

1069

00:45:58,150 --> 00:45:56,480

a bad person

1070

00:46:00,150 --> 00:45:58,160

you know so i there was nothing i was

1071

00:46:01,829 --> 00:46:00,160

worried that they were gonna find

1072

00:46:03,349 --> 00:46:01,839

because there's really nothing to hide

1073

00:46:06,790 --> 00:46:03,359

you know oh man

1074

00:46:09,990 --> 00:46:08,870

i got tons of so you weren't worried

1075

00:46:13,109 --> 00:46:10,000

about that

1076

00:46:15,349 --> 00:46:13,119

no okay so you get your

1077

00:46:16,470 --> 00:46:15,359

security clearance are there different

1078

00:46:19,109 --> 00:46:16,480

levels look

1079

00:46:20,230 --> 00:46:19,119

i'm asking you directly because we hear

1080

00:46:22,390 --> 00:46:20,240

the stories

1081

00:46:23,670 --> 00:46:22,400

oh there's this clear there's a q

1082

00:46:27,430 --> 00:46:23,680

clearance there's a this

1083

00:46:31,030 --> 00:46:27,440

a k a p and f um are there different

1084

00:46:33,910 --> 00:46:31,040

stages of security clearances

1085

00:46:35,510 --> 00:46:33,920

uh yes absolutely you know and there are

1086

00:46:36,790 --> 00:46:35,520

different things that you have to do for

1087

00:46:39,190 --> 00:46:36,800

those different clearances

1088

00:46:40,550 --> 00:46:39,200

so like for for a secret clearance for

1089

00:46:42,309 --> 00:46:40,560

instance it's just uh

1090

00:46:43,990 --> 00:46:42,319

there's a background check and a little

1091

00:46:46,069 --> 00:46:44,000

bit of investigation to make sure that

1092

00:46:48,309 --> 00:46:46,079

you've never been in trouble

1093

00:46:50,230 --> 00:46:48,319

but then you go for your ts and that

1094

00:46:52,069 --> 00:46:50,240

gets a little bit more intensive

1095

00:46:53,349 --> 00:46:52,079

uh and they start interviewing people in

1096

00:46:56,470 --> 00:46:53,359

your past uh

1097

00:46:57,349 --> 00:46:56,480

ts being top secret yes i'm guessing

1098

00:47:00,390 --> 00:46:57,359

here

1099

00:47:03,990 --> 00:47:00,400

okay okay so ts top secret

1100

00:47:06,390 --> 00:47:04,000

and is what's above top secret

1101

00:47:07,349 --> 00:47:06,400

uh well there's i you know it's kind of

1102

00:47:08,870 --> 00:47:07,359

difficult to

1103

00:47:10,870 --> 00:47:08,880

explain but there's really there's not

1104

00:47:11,750 --> 00:47:10,880

anything above top secret that's what

1105

00:47:13,750 --> 00:47:11,760

i've heard

1106

00:47:14,790 --> 00:47:13,760

it's more just you know within top

1107

00:47:16,950 --> 00:47:14,800

secret there are

1108

00:47:19,670 --> 00:47:16,960

compartments and you can be read into

1109

00:47:22,950 --> 00:47:19,680

certain programs and there may be

1110

00:47:25,270 --> 00:47:22,960

um you know things that uh it more

1111

00:47:26,950 --> 00:47:25,280

extensive background investigations that

1112

00:47:28,950 --> 00:47:26,960

have to happen before you can be read

1113

00:47:29,910 --> 00:47:28,960

into a certain program so there there is

1114

00:47:32,470 --> 00:47:29,920

that

1115

00:47:33,829 --> 00:47:32,480

and uh and you can stop me at any point

1116

00:47:37,430 --> 00:47:33,839

if i'm going too far

1117

00:47:40,069 --> 00:47:37,440

but i'm gonna press as far as i can go

1118

00:47:42,710 --> 00:47:40,079

okay so you get your top secret did you

1119

00:47:46,069 --> 00:47:42,720

have other security clearances

1120

00:47:47,829 --> 00:47:46,079

besides top secret uh

1121

00:47:49,190 --> 00:47:47,839

you know i i don't really want to get

1122

00:47:52,790 --> 00:47:49,200

into

1123

00:47:55,109 --> 00:47:52,800

what exactly i did

1124

00:47:57,510 --> 00:47:55,119

that that's fine so the answer is yes

1125

00:47:59,510 --> 00:47:57,520

but you can't talk about it

1126

00:48:01,109 --> 00:47:59,520

well i just i just don't want to even go

1127

00:48:02,870 --> 00:48:01,119

there that's

1128

00:48:04,549 --> 00:48:02,880

that's that's going to be the answer i'm

1129

00:48:05,030 --> 00:48:04,559

sorry about it that that's fine that's

1130

00:48:08,069 --> 00:48:05,040

fine

1131

00:48:10,309 --> 00:48:08,079

okay so now um

1132

00:48:12,230 --> 00:48:10,319

a couple of fun questions as you're

1133

00:48:15,430 --> 00:48:12,240

going through this

1134

00:48:17,109 --> 00:48:15,440

um was there ever i don't i'm not going

1135

00:48:18,470 --> 00:48:17,119

to ask you any national security

1136

00:48:21,589 --> 00:48:18,480

questions or anything like that

1137

00:48:24,390 --> 00:48:21,599

but did anything ever come uh across

1138

00:48:28,309 --> 00:48:24,400

your desk or did you ever hear chatter

1139

00:48:31,190 --> 00:48:28,319

about ufos or uaps anywhere

1140

00:48:32,710 --> 00:48:31,200

leading up to yes uh and you're talking

1141

00:48:36,150 --> 00:48:32,720

about this 10-year period yes

1142

00:48:38,950 --> 00:48:36,160

yes no nothing nothing ever uh

1143

00:48:40,790 --> 00:48:38,960

and and not that wasn't surprising you

1144

00:48:43,990 --> 00:48:40,800

know nothing ever

1145

00:48:48,230 --> 00:48:44,000

i never heard anything and

1146

00:48:49,109 --> 00:48:48,240

what um uh especially with a carrier

1147

00:48:52,150 --> 00:48:49,119

strike group

1148

00:48:56,230 --> 00:48:52,160

i would assume

1149

00:48:59,990 --> 00:48:56,240

that the captain of the strike group

1150

00:49:01,990 --> 00:49:00,000

is a pretty powerful guy how many

1151
00:49:03,109 --> 00:49:02,000
how many crew members on the various

1152
00:49:05,510 --> 00:49:03,119
vessels of which

1153
00:49:07,349 --> 00:49:05,520
there must be dozens how many crew

1154
00:49:10,549 --> 00:49:07,359
members are we talking about that fall

1155
00:49:13,589 --> 00:49:10,559
under under under that

1156
00:49:15,270 --> 00:49:13,599
that command oh man i mean

1157
00:49:16,950 --> 00:49:15,280
uh so you're talking about like maybe

1158
00:49:18,390 --> 00:49:16,960
the admiral of the strike group right

1159
00:49:19,990 --> 00:49:18,400
you have the admiral of the strike group

1160
00:49:21,829 --> 00:49:20,000
then you have you have the carrier you

1161
00:49:24,710 --> 00:49:21,839
have multiple destroyers you've got

1162
00:49:26,309 --> 00:49:24,720
submarines you've got missile you know

1163
00:49:28,549 --> 00:49:26,319

you've got frigates

1164

00:49:29,430 --> 00:49:28,559

so what are we talking about 20 000

1165

00:49:32,150 --> 00:49:29,440

probably

1166

00:49:32,950 --> 00:49:32,160

crew uh well i would say i would say

1167

00:49:35,990 --> 00:49:32,960

it's probably

1168

00:49:37,270 --> 00:49:36,000

above well i mean on on the carrier

1169

00:49:40,150 --> 00:49:37,280

itself you've got

1170

00:49:42,069 --> 00:49:40,160

you know five thousand yeah and then on

1171

00:49:43,670 --> 00:49:42,079

these smaller ships you may have like

1172

00:49:46,390 --> 00:49:43,680

300 or so

1173

00:49:47,030 --> 00:49:46,400

right yeah and it it adds up pretty

1174

00:49:50,950 --> 00:49:47,040

quick

1175

00:49:54,309 --> 00:49:50,960

yeah yeah it's quite a few people and so

1176

00:49:57,510 --> 00:49:54,319

when the command

1177

00:50:00,549 --> 00:49:57,520

of a strike group likes like this

1178

00:50:02,150 --> 00:50:00,559

and an incident happens with the uap

1179

00:50:03,829 --> 00:50:02,160

ufo whatever you want to call it

1180

00:50:06,870 --> 00:50:03,839

something that's not ours

1181

00:50:10,069 --> 00:50:06,880

that can't be unidentified is this

1182

00:50:15,190 --> 00:50:13,510

uh you know i don't know i i don't know

1183

00:50:18,630 --> 00:50:15,200

where it would be logged

1184

00:50:20,870 --> 00:50:18,640

um i have seen

1185

00:50:21,910 --> 00:50:20,880

um you know some new things online

1186

00:50:25,030 --> 00:50:21,920

coming about

1187

00:50:26,230 --> 00:50:25,040

uh about you know uh various foia

1188

00:50:29,270 --> 00:50:26,240

requests for

1189

00:50:30,069 --> 00:50:29,280

deck logs i never stood any deck watch

1190

00:50:31,829 --> 00:50:30,079

so

1191

00:50:33,109 --> 00:50:31,839

i i don't know if they were logging

1192

00:50:36,150 --> 00:50:33,119

these things or not

1193

00:50:38,150 --> 00:50:36,160

um to be honest with you uh but uh

1194

00:50:39,190 --> 00:50:38,160

you know now there are these foia

1195

00:50:41,510 --> 00:50:39,200

requests

1196

00:50:43,670 --> 00:50:41,520

uh and and these deck logs are being

1197

00:50:45,430 --> 00:50:43,680

made public and some of them do

1198

00:50:47,990 --> 00:50:45,440

you know indicate that there was some

1199

00:50:52,150 --> 00:50:48,000

kind of uap event

1200

00:50:55,829 --> 00:50:52,160

now um and the other part of this

1201

00:50:58,309 --> 00:50:55,839

is that if things

1202

00:50:59,349 --> 00:50:58,319

do continue to get elevated like they

1203

00:51:01,670 --> 00:50:59,359

are with the media

1204

00:51:03,750 --> 00:51:01,680

and the uap task force and everything

1205

00:51:06,870 --> 00:51:03,760

that's happening right now

1206

00:51:09,190 --> 00:51:06,880

is it possible that this

1207

00:51:10,309 --> 00:51:09,200

paperwork could be subpoenaed at some

1208

00:51:13,430 --> 00:51:10,319

point and

1209

00:51:16,470 --> 00:51:13,440

and we can actually see what was

1210

00:51:18,790 --> 00:51:16,480

going on on these dates oh i

1211

00:51:19,670 --> 00:51:18,800

you know i am the wrong person to ask

1212

00:51:22,069 --> 00:51:19,680

that i

1213

00:51:22,870 --> 00:51:22,079

don't know what what would be subpoenaed

1214

00:51:25,349 --> 00:51:22,880

or what what

1215

00:51:27,270 --> 00:51:25,359

could be subpoenaed i i would imagine

1216

00:51:28,630 --> 00:51:27,280

that congressional oversight they can do

1217

00:51:31,349 --> 00:51:28,640

whatever they want

1218

00:51:32,150 --> 00:51:31,359

uh whether or not that's open to the

1219

00:51:35,430 --> 00:51:32,160

public

1220

00:51:37,990 --> 00:51:35,440

um is another question i think uh

1221

00:51:38,870 --> 00:51:38,000

because there are all kinds of you know

1222

00:51:40,390 --> 00:51:38,880

um

1223

00:51:42,230 --> 00:51:40,400

things that can happen where they'll

1224

00:51:44,870 --> 00:51:42,240

subpoena documents

1225

00:51:46,710 --> 00:51:44,880

uh to congress and and if those aren't

1226

00:51:47,030 --> 00:51:46,720

if those are classified obviously i

1227

00:51:48,790 --> 00:51:47,040

think

1228

00:51:50,549 --> 00:51:48,800

congress is gonna continue to keep that

1229

00:51:53,349 --> 00:51:50,559

a secret i don't

1230

00:51:53,750 --> 00:51:53,359

i don't know why that would change now

1231

00:51:58,470 --> 00:51:53,760

uh

1232

00:52:01,910 --> 00:51:58,480

incident

1233

00:52:05,349 --> 00:52:01,920

um now it's 2015 um

1234

00:52:06,630 --> 00:52:05,359

leading up to things uh before well i'm

1235

00:52:10,230 --> 00:52:06,640

gonna let you tell

1236

00:52:11,430 --> 00:52:10,240

uh the story here but was there anything

1237

00:52:14,790 --> 00:52:11,440

else strange

1238

00:52:19,750 --> 00:52:14,800

that was that that happened leading

1239

00:52:23,109 --> 00:52:19,760

up to uh the gimbal and the go fast

1240

00:52:26,150 --> 00:52:23,119

um well

1241

00:52:28,390 --> 00:52:26,160

i you know i i

1242

00:52:29,750 --> 00:52:28,400

i don't know that i can really get into

1243

00:52:32,870 --> 00:52:29,760

too much of that

1244

00:52:37,030 --> 00:52:32,880

um well hold on before you answer

1245

00:52:40,390 --> 00:52:37,040

let me ask you this as a cryptographer

1246

00:52:44,309 --> 00:52:40,400

what was your what was your daily duty

1247

00:52:48,790 --> 00:52:44,319

what did you what did that entail

1248

00:52:51,510 --> 00:52:48,800

um well you know honestly i can't even

1249

00:52:54,549 --> 00:52:51,520

go there either i mean everything i did

1250

00:52:58,230 --> 00:52:54,559

24 hours a day was behind a closed door

1251

00:53:01,030 --> 00:52:58,240

um and it was classified right

1252

00:53:02,470 --> 00:53:01,040

but but and that's great that's the

1253

00:53:05,430 --> 00:53:02,480

perfect answer

1254

00:53:07,910 --> 00:53:05,440

my question is uh you know just

1255

00:53:11,190 --> 00:53:07,920

cryptographers got all kinds of secret

1256

00:53:12,230 --> 00:53:11,200

spy versus spy connotations that are

1257

00:53:15,510 --> 00:53:12,240

tied to it

1258

00:53:18,549 --> 00:53:15,520

it's really cool um but in

1259

00:53:21,589 --> 00:53:18,559

what i'm wondering is with that job did

1260

00:53:24,069 --> 00:53:21,599

did the chatter filter through you

1261

00:53:25,910 --> 00:53:24,079

or was your job not associated with that

1262

00:53:29,270 --> 00:53:25,920

is is the question

1263

00:53:30,470 --> 00:53:29,280

uh yeah my job so you know that's kind

1264

00:53:34,230 --> 00:53:30,480

of a difficult question

1265

00:53:35,910 --> 00:53:34,240

because i i think that i don't know that

1266

00:53:38,790 --> 00:53:35,920

may have happened had we been

1267

00:53:39,589 --> 00:53:38,800

in real operations but we were you know

1268

00:53:42,710 --> 00:53:39,599

we were

1269

00:53:44,069 --> 00:53:42,720

conducting training operations so so

1270

00:53:48,150 --> 00:53:44,079

this was all about training

1271

00:53:50,630 --> 00:53:48,160

it wasn't uh it wasn't real life so

1272

00:53:51,670 --> 00:53:50,640

i i don't know if that would have hit my

1273

00:53:55,430 --> 00:53:51,680

desk or not

1274

00:53:57,829 --> 00:53:55,440

interesting and now

1275

00:53:58,870 --> 00:53:57,839

uh the understanding is in a general

1276

00:54:02,069 --> 00:53:58,880

sense

1277

00:54:03,910 --> 00:54:02,079

that you guys were off of the east coast

1278

00:54:07,109 --> 00:54:03,920

of florida correct

1279

00:54:08,870 --> 00:54:07,119

yes uh what part of florida

1280

00:54:10,630 --> 00:54:08,880

uh we were off the coast of jacksonville

1281

00:54:12,710 --> 00:54:10,640

after so you were

1282

00:54:14,069 --> 00:54:12,720

where you should have been right that's

1283

00:54:16,069 --> 00:54:14,079

one of the biggest naval

1284

00:54:18,309 --> 00:54:16,079

installations in in the world right

1285

00:54:22,950 --> 00:54:18,319

there off in jacksonville

1286

00:54:25,670 --> 00:54:22,960

how far offshore was the strike group

1287

00:54:26,309 --> 00:54:25,680

uh you know i think that getting into

1288

00:54:28,870 --> 00:54:26,319

that

1289

00:54:30,549 --> 00:54:28,880

might be getting into some classifieds

1290

00:54:34,069 --> 00:54:30,559

so

1291

00:54:37,990 --> 00:54:34,079

it's a training mission yeah it is but

1292

00:54:39,990 --> 00:54:38,000

you know so i it's

1293

00:54:42,630 --> 00:54:40,000

whenever you're talking about a ship's

1294

00:54:45,430 --> 00:54:42,640

position or where a ship normally goes

1295

00:54:48,390 --> 00:54:45,440

for these types of operations at getting

1296

00:54:51,589 --> 00:54:48,400

into specific locations i think

1297

00:54:53,430 --> 00:54:51,599

might get into uh

1298

00:54:55,109 --> 00:54:53,440

something that might be classified so

1299

00:54:58,470 --> 00:54:55,119

okay uh because

1300

00:55:01,910 --> 00:54:58,480

the reason why i'm asking is that

1301

00:55:05,109 --> 00:55:01,920

was it in international waters or was

1302

00:55:08,309 --> 00:55:05,119

it in national waters

1303

00:55:10,230 --> 00:55:08,319

uh you know i i just i i don't wanna

1304

00:55:12,470 --> 00:55:10,240

i don't wanna say could you see the

1305

00:55:15,030 --> 00:55:12,480

coast of the united states

1306

00:55:16,069 --> 00:55:15,040

no you couldn't okay all right good

1307

00:55:20,950 --> 00:55:16,079

enough i'm gonna

1308

00:55:24,309 --> 00:55:20,960

i'll get it all out of you man

1309

00:55:27,349 --> 00:55:24,319

okay so you guys are off the coast

1310

00:55:29,349 --> 00:55:27,359

of florida uh jacksonville

1311

00:55:30,789 --> 00:55:29,359

you can't see the united states from

1312

00:55:33,750 --> 00:55:30,799

where you are

1313

00:55:33,990 --> 00:55:33,760

and there wasn't much chatter like in

1314

00:55:35,829 --> 00:55:34,000

the

1315

00:55:37,270 --> 00:55:35,839

week or two leading up to this like

1316

00:55:41,349 --> 00:55:37,280

there wasn't any other

1317

00:55:43,670 --> 00:55:41,359

strange sightings that anybody had no

1318

00:55:45,670 --> 00:55:43,680

you know and i'm referring to like what

1319

00:55:48,950 --> 00:55:45,680

happened with the nimitz there were

1320

00:55:51,190 --> 00:55:48,960

weeks of things that led up to

1321

00:55:53,670 --> 00:55:51,200

uh the big event but in the case of the

1322

00:55:57,109 --> 00:55:53,680

uss roosevelt the strike group there

1323

00:56:00,230 --> 00:55:57,119

there wasn't a anything in advance

1324

00:56:03,030 --> 00:56:00,240

no and one okay so

1325

00:56:03,910 --> 00:56:03,040

when was the first what was the one when

1326

00:56:07,109 --> 00:56:03,920

did you first

1327

00:56:10,390 --> 00:56:07,119

hear about the the events um so

1328

00:56:13,510 --> 00:56:10,400

you know i in my shop we had wrapped up

1329

00:56:17,430 --> 00:56:13,520

our portion of our testing um for this

1330

00:56:19,109 --> 00:56:17,440

exercise uh and so i i was just kind of

1331

00:56:21,910 --> 00:56:19,119

we were kind of taking it easy a little

1332

00:56:25,750 --> 00:56:21,920

bit in the shop we were waiting to

1333

00:56:29,030 --> 00:56:25,760

be debriefed about our performance um

1334

00:56:32,870 --> 00:56:29,040

and uh you know someone else

1335

00:56:34,390 --> 00:56:32,880

from another part of intel on the ship

1336

00:56:36,150 --> 00:56:34,400

came up to me and said hey

1337

00:56:37,430 --> 00:56:36,160

you know check this out you're not gonna

1338

00:56:40,630 --> 00:56:37,440

believe this

1339

00:56:42,630 --> 00:56:40,640

um so he you know he told me where to

1340

00:56:44,710 --> 00:56:42,640

find it i pulled it up on my computer

1341

00:56:47,990 --> 00:56:44,720

and started watching it and it was

1342

00:56:51,510 --> 00:56:48,000

uh it was the same footage that is

1343

00:56:53,349 --> 00:56:51,520

now public um it was the gimbal footage

1344

00:56:54,710 --> 00:56:53,359

that was the first video i saw i next

1345

00:56:58,390 --> 00:56:54,720

watched

1346

00:57:01,670 --> 00:56:58,400

the um go fast footage

1347

00:57:05,430 --> 00:57:01,680

and this this other

1348

00:57:08,390 --> 00:57:05,440

officer or crew member what did he

1349

00:57:10,150 --> 00:57:08,400

say i know he said check this out did he

1350

00:57:13,030 --> 00:57:10,160

say anything else

1351
00:57:15,030 --> 00:57:13,040
did he say ufo dude little green man

1352
00:57:17,109 --> 00:57:15,040
mars attacks

1353
00:57:19,030 --> 00:57:17,119
you know i don't really to be honest

1354
00:57:21,190 --> 00:57:19,040
with you i don't really remember what he

1355
00:57:26,390 --> 00:57:21,200
said because

1356
00:57:29,750 --> 00:57:26,400
in in watching this i was it was just so

1357
00:57:33,829 --> 00:57:29,760
it was so just immediately shocking

1358
00:57:36,390 --> 00:57:33,839
um that i i just it was like it was

1359
00:57:37,750 --> 00:57:36,400
it was like zoning out all of a sudden

1360
00:57:40,309 --> 00:57:37,760
you know something had just

1361
00:57:42,390 --> 00:57:40,319
a shovel had hit me in the face you know

1362
00:57:43,670 --> 00:57:42,400
and and you can't even hear what's going

1363
00:57:46,710 --> 00:57:43,680

on around you

1364

00:57:47,270 --> 00:57:46,720

all you can see is the screen in front

1365

00:57:48,950 --> 00:57:47,280

of you

1366

00:57:52,069 --> 00:57:48,960

and you are seeing something that you

1367

00:57:53,990 --> 00:57:52,079

cannot believe

1368

00:57:56,470 --> 00:57:54,000

we're going to take a quick break right

1369

00:57:58,789 --> 00:57:56,480

here but i'll set this up for our return

1370

00:57:59,910 --> 00:57:58,799

um this is the first time you saw the

1371

00:58:05,109 --> 00:57:59,920

footage

1372

00:58:07,589 --> 00:58:05,119

how old was it by the time you got to

1373

00:58:11,829 --> 00:58:10,710

you know i i don't i don't exactly

1374

00:58:13,829 --> 00:58:11,839

remember

1375

00:58:15,750 --> 00:58:13,839

i don't know i mean was it the day

1376
00:58:18,630 --> 00:58:15,760
before

1377
00:58:19,589 --> 00:58:18,640
uh it was it was it was around the same

1378
00:58:23,670 --> 00:58:19,599
time it was within

1379
00:58:26,789 --> 00:58:23,680
a day or two i think um

1380
00:58:27,589 --> 00:58:26,799
from what i remember now um at that

1381
00:58:30,470 --> 00:58:27,599
point

1382
00:58:31,109 --> 00:58:30,480
uh when you're looking at the footage

1383
00:58:34,630 --> 00:58:31,119
did you

1384
00:58:38,549 --> 00:58:34,640
think that you knew who the pilot was

1385
00:58:40,710 --> 00:58:38,559
no no i i i they're they're you know the

1386
00:58:42,309 --> 00:58:40,720
air wing is on board and there are so

1387
00:58:45,430 --> 00:58:42,319
many pilots that

1388
00:58:47,109 --> 00:58:45,440

and and you never i in debriefs and

1389

00:58:48,309 --> 00:58:47,119

things like that you never hear all of

1390

00:58:51,829 --> 00:58:48,319

them speak you don't

1391

00:58:53,750 --> 00:58:51,839

get to know everybody but uh

1392

00:58:55,589 --> 00:58:53,760

but i can tell you when i when i watch

1393

00:58:56,630 --> 00:58:55,599

the show unidentified that i did

1394

00:58:58,549 --> 00:58:56,640

recognize them

1395

00:59:00,230 --> 00:58:58,559

from the ship because i would see the

1396

00:59:01,349 --> 00:59:00,240

pilots coming and going from the flight

1397

00:59:04,710 --> 00:59:01,359

deck all the time

1398

00:59:04,950 --> 00:59:04,720

sure um they had just in passing in the

1399

00:59:07,349 --> 00:59:04,960

p

1400

00:59:08,309 --> 00:59:07,359

waves and stuff and so i they were i did

1401
00:59:11,829 --> 00:59:08,319
recognize them

1402
00:59:12,630 --> 00:59:11,839
from the ship what's a p way uh it's

1403
00:59:15,109 --> 00:59:12,640
just it's

1404
00:59:15,990 --> 00:59:15,119
what we call a hallway on a ship

1405
00:59:21,030 --> 00:59:16,000
passageway

1406
00:59:22,630 --> 00:59:21,040
about p ways a lot tonight everybody so

1407
00:59:24,470 --> 00:59:22,640
we need to need to let them know what

1408
00:59:26,390 --> 00:59:24,480
we're talking about all right well matt

1409
00:59:29,030 --> 00:59:26,400
stay right there we've got a lot more to

1410
00:59:30,230 --> 00:59:29,040
discuss this is fade to black i am your

1411
00:59:32,549 --> 00:59:30,240
host jimmy church

1412
00:59:34,470 --> 00:59:32,559
tonight with us for the first time

1413
00:59:35,190 --> 00:59:34,480

matthew roberts matthew was a crew

1414

00:59:37,750 --> 00:59:35,200

member

1415

00:59:38,470 --> 00:59:37,760

on the uss roosevelt in that strike

1416

00:59:41,270 --> 00:59:38,480

group

1417

00:59:42,950 --> 00:59:41,280

when the events went down back in 2015

1418

00:59:44,630 --> 00:59:42,960

with the go fast in the gimbal

1419

00:59:46,150 --> 00:59:44,640

i'm your host jimmy church this is fade

1420

01:00:00,020 --> 00:59:46,160

to black stay with us

1421

01:00:03,070 --> 01:00:00,030

we'll be back after this short break

1422

01:00:08,710 --> 01:00:03,080

[Applause]

1423

01:00:13,190 --> 01:00:10,870

this is fade to black with jimmy church

1424

01:00:18,150 --> 01:00:13,200

on the game changer radio network

1425

01:00:20,630 --> 01:00:18,160

and kgra the global radio alliance

1426

01:00:21,670 --> 01:00:20,640

this is kgra digital broadcasting

1427

01:00:26,150 --> 01:00:21,680

station

1428

01:00:28,150 --> 01:00:26,160

salt lake city utah van buren arkansas

1429

01:00:29,750 --> 01:00:28,160

hello my name is billy carson and i'm a

1430

01:00:31,990 --> 01:00:29,760

best-selling author and the founder of

1431

01:00:33,109 --> 01:00:32,000

forbidden knowledge dot tv together with

1432

01:00:35,349 --> 01:00:33,119

my team we have built a

1433

01:00:36,950 --> 01:00:35,359

all new contest streaming tv platform

1434

01:00:37,510 --> 01:00:36,960

designed with every family member in

1435

01:00:39,030 --> 01:00:37,520

mind

1436

01:00:40,710 --> 01:00:39,040

if you have ever wanted to travel the

1437

01:00:42,150 --> 01:00:40,720

world and attend lectures and workshops

1438

01:00:42,789 --> 01:00:42,160

from your favorite speakers but weren't

1439

01:00:45,430 --> 01:00:42,799

able to

1440

01:00:46,150 --> 01:00:45,440

look no further forbidden knowledge dot

1441

01:00:47,750 --> 01:00:46,160

tv

1442

01:00:49,670 --> 01:00:47,760

there are dozens of workshops and

1443

01:00:51,750 --> 01:00:49,680

lectures from speakers you know and love

1444

01:00:53,670 --> 01:00:51,760

we have also included amazing categories

1445

01:00:55,430 --> 01:00:53,680

to assure that your consciousness is

1446

01:00:56,150 --> 01:00:55,440

entertained and elevating on a daily

1447

01:00:58,230 --> 01:00:56,160

basis

1448

01:00:59,510 --> 01:00:58,240

amazing interviews ancient history

1449

01:01:01,510 --> 01:00:59,520

ascension knowledge

1450

01:01:02,710 --> 01:01:01,520

wisdom teachings documentaries

1451

01:01:04,950 --> 01:01:02,720

conspiracies

1452

01:01:06,870 --> 01:01:04,960

mysteries health and fitness conscious

1453

01:01:09,030 --> 01:01:06,880

cooking meditations finance

1454

01:01:11,430 --> 01:01:09,040

yoga and so much more to start your free

1455

01:01:14,069 --> 01:01:11,440

trial on any mobile device or computer

1456

01:01:14,630 --> 01:01:14,079

surf to forbidden knowledge dot tv

1457

01:01:16,630 --> 01:01:14,640

that's

1458

01:01:18,870 --> 01:01:16,640

forbidden knowledge with the number four

1459

01:01:24,230 --> 01:01:18,880

forbidden knowledge dot tv

1460

01:01:27,430 --> 01:01:24,240

today

1461

01:01:29,829 --> 01:01:27,440

listen i know and you know that you've

1462

01:01:31,990 --> 01:01:29,839

always wanted your first crystal skull

1463

01:01:33,990 --> 01:01:32,000

or maybe you're a collector just like me

1464

01:01:36,630 --> 01:01:34,000

but you just don't know where to go

1465

01:01:39,230 --> 01:01:36,640

to find the real thing then i met

1466

01:01:40,630 --> 01:01:39,240

carolyn ford over at einstein the

1467

01:01:43,109 --> 01:01:40,640

crystalskull.com

1468

01:01:45,030 --> 01:01:43,119

carolyn is the guardian of einstein one

1469

01:01:46,549 --> 01:01:45,040

of the most respected ancient crystal

1470

01:01:48,309 --> 01:01:46,559

skulls in the world

1471

01:01:50,470 --> 01:01:48,319

all of her unique skulls have been

1472

01:01:52,470 --> 01:01:50,480

imprinted sitting with einstein in his

1473

01:01:53,030 --> 01:01:52,480

sacred lodge and are carved from the

1474

01:01:55,670 --> 01:01:53,040

finest

1475

01:01:57,589 --> 01:01:55,680

gemstone and materials imprinting is the

1476

01:02:00,150 --> 01:01:57,599

process of receiving the ancient

1477

01:02:00,950 --> 01:02:00,160

wisdom from the master skull or master

1478

01:02:04,069 --> 01:02:00,960

computer

1479

01:02:05,750 --> 01:02:04,079

einstein the ancient crystal skull

1480

01:02:09,470 --> 01:02:05,760

to see carolyn's current collection of

1481

01:02:11,109 --> 01:02:09,480

crystal skulls just visit her store at

1482

01:02:13,109 --> 01:02:11,119

einsteinthecrystalskull.com or click on

1483

01:02:15,510 --> 01:02:13,119

the banner over on our site

1484

01:02:16,870 --> 01:02:15,520

don't forget to use the promo code jimmy

1485

01:02:19,990 --> 01:02:16,880

at checkout to receive

1486

01:02:22,870 --> 01:02:20,000

10 off of your order today that's promo

1487

01:02:24,630 --> 01:02:22,880

code jimmy finding your first or next

1488

01:02:30,150 --> 01:02:24,640

crystal skull is easy

1489

01:02:34,870 --> 01:02:32,230

when you take the beans from central

1490

01:02:36,150 --> 01:02:34,880

america with dashes of indonesian and

1491

01:02:38,390 --> 01:02:36,160

african mixed in

1492

01:02:39,750 --> 01:02:38,400

and then roasted to the dark side of

1493

01:02:42,950 --> 01:02:39,760

fade to black

1494

01:02:45,910 --> 01:02:42,960

you create the ultimate brew of fringe

1495

01:02:47,589 --> 01:02:45,920

introducing the fade to black blend from

1496

01:02:50,630 --> 01:02:47,599

river moon coffee

1497

01:02:52,710 --> 01:02:50,640

yes river moon's darkest customized

1498

01:02:55,910 --> 01:02:52,720

roast was created for the love

1499

01:02:58,710 --> 01:02:55,920

of fade to black the alchemy of

1500

01:03:01,349 --> 01:02:58,720

masterful roasting and smoking the beans

1501

01:03:04,950 --> 01:03:01,359

is in every sip of this full-bodied

1502

01:03:07,510 --> 01:03:04,960

dark java i need my coffee doc

1503

01:03:08,470 --> 01:03:07,520

deep with distinct bittersweet chocolate

1504

01:03:11,029 --> 01:03:08,480

highlights

1505

01:03:13,029 --> 01:03:11,039

just like the bunker leaning further

1506

01:03:15,750 --> 01:03:13,039

into the darkness of the roast

1507

01:03:16,630 --> 01:03:15,760

is fade to black blend from river moon

1508

01:03:18,349 --> 01:03:16,640

coffee

1509

01:03:20,390 --> 01:03:18,359

just click on the banner at

1510

01:03:20,789 --> 01:03:20,400

jimmychurchradio.com and use the promo

1511

01:03:29,190 --> 01:03:20,799

code

1512

01:03:29,200 --> 01:03:32,630

on today

1513

01:03:36,470 --> 01:03:34,549

hi this is race hobbes here repping the

1514

01:03:37,029 --> 01:03:36,480

planet and you're listening to my good

1515

01:03:39,910 --> 01:03:37,039

friend

1516

01:03:42,630 --> 01:03:39,920

jimmy church fade to black on the game

1517

01:03:45,750 --> 01:03:42,640

changer network and the kgra digital

1518

01:03:48,829 --> 01:03:45,760

broadcast station

1519

01:03:49,990 --> 01:03:48,839

this is toby kebbel you're listening to

1520

01:03:53,029 --> 01:03:50,000

jimmychurchradio.com

1521

01:03:54,150 --> 01:03:53,039

don't hurt me jimmy i'm only little hey

1522

01:03:56,829 --> 01:03:54,160

i'm adrian grenier

1523

01:04:02,870 --> 01:03:56,839

and this is ari gold we're the honey

1524

01:04:06,630 --> 01:04:04,950

we're the honey brothers and you're

1525

01:04:09,349 --> 01:04:06,640

listening to jimmy church

1526

01:04:11,109 --> 01:04:09,359

a revolution this is jimmy church of

1527

01:04:13,270 --> 01:04:11,119

fade to black and you can become an

1528

01:04:14,309 --> 01:04:13,280

official fade or not by just going to

1529

01:04:18,549 --> 01:04:14,319

our membership

1530

01:04:20,630 --> 01:04:18,559

section at jimmychurchradio.com

1531

01:04:22,069 --> 01:04:20,640

hello this is serena wright taylor from

1532

01:04:23,990 --> 01:04:22,079

conscious life expo

1533

01:04:25,109 --> 01:04:24,000

and you're listening to fade to black

1534

01:04:27,349 --> 01:04:25,119

with jimmy church

1535

01:04:29,470 --> 01:04:27,359

who holds the lucky pony record for the

1536

01:04:33,109 --> 01:04:29,480

best astrological chart since

1537

01:04:34,789 --> 01:04:33,119

1963. true story

1538

01:04:36,390 --> 01:04:34,799

this is micah hanks of the ghrelian

1539

01:04:37,910 --> 01:04:36,400

report and you're listening to jimmy

1540

01:04:39,670 --> 01:04:37,920

church on fade to black

1541

01:04:41,589 --> 01:04:39,680

across the globe on the game changer

1542

01:04:57,290 --> 01:04:41,599

radio network and the one and only

1543

01:05:06,150 --> 01:05:04,390

[Music]

1544

01:05:07,829 --> 01:05:06,160

welcome back fade to black i am your

1545

01:05:08,470 --> 01:05:07,839

host jimmy church tonight matthew

1546

01:05:10,789 --> 01:05:08,480

roberts

1547

01:05:12,390 --> 01:05:10,799

is here he's a crew member aboard the

1548

01:05:15,270 --> 01:05:12,400

uss roosevelt

1549

01:05:18,150 --> 01:05:15,280

and the strike group when the events

1550

01:05:21,270 --> 01:05:18,160

went down in 2015 with the now famous

1551

01:05:23,270 --> 01:05:21,280

infamous gimbal and go fast uap

1552

01:05:25,510 --> 01:05:23,280

footage i want to remind everybody

1553

01:05:27,510 --> 01:05:25,520

tomorrow night eric mitchell is here

1554

01:05:29,670 --> 01:05:27,520

you're not going to want to miss that

1555

01:05:31,750 --> 01:05:29,680

and again for the first time

1556

01:05:33,430 --> 01:05:31,760

and then wednesday night terry lovelace

1557

01:05:35,190 --> 01:05:33,440

is back and i'm really looking forward

1558

01:05:38,470 --> 01:05:35,200

to that thursday night of course

1559

01:05:40,470 --> 01:05:38,480

is another uh fade to black fader night

1560

01:05:42,390 --> 01:05:40,480

with open lines all night long tonight

1561

01:05:45,510 --> 01:05:42,400

it's matthew roberts and matt

1562

01:05:48,309 --> 01:05:45,520

um staying on this uh

1563

01:05:48,870 --> 01:05:48,319

specific day now you're uh you're

1564

01:05:52,069 --> 01:05:48,880

looking

1565

01:05:55,109 --> 01:05:52,079

at these uh two videos

1566

01:05:56,950 --> 01:05:55,119

um and i know that i asked you know was

1567

01:05:59,589 --> 01:05:56,960

uh did the incident happen the day

1568

01:06:02,230 --> 01:05:59,599

before and you're guessing that you know

1569

01:06:04,710 --> 01:06:02,240

this footage is fresh right this is this

1570

01:06:06,230 --> 01:06:04,720

is all very recent how many times did

1571

01:06:09,349 --> 01:06:06,240

you watch that footage

1572

01:06:11,589 --> 01:06:09,359

that first time through oh i

1573

01:06:13,910 --> 01:06:11,599

you know i don't even remember it was it

1574

01:06:15,349 --> 01:06:13,920

was a lot i kept playing it over and

1575

01:06:17,510 --> 01:06:15,359

over again

1576
01:06:18,710 --> 01:06:17,520
and in fact you know on the subsequent

1577
01:06:20,870 --> 01:06:18,720
deployment

1578
01:06:24,789 --> 01:06:20,880
um i would pull it up and just look at

1579
01:06:28,309 --> 01:06:24,799
it you know because i thought it was so

1580
01:06:30,390 --> 01:06:28,319
just surreal and fascinating

1581
01:06:32,549 --> 01:06:30,400
i was just absolutely memorized but

1582
01:06:34,630 --> 01:06:32,559
mesmerized by it i mean it was it was

1583
01:06:35,990 --> 01:06:34,640
it was incredible to watch and i and i

1584
01:06:39,430 --> 01:06:36,000
couldn't make sense

1585
01:06:43,430 --> 01:06:39,440
of how this thing was moving in the sky

1586
01:06:44,470 --> 01:06:43,440
because i couldn't see you know signs of

1587
01:06:47,510 --> 01:06:44,480
propulsion there

1588
01:06:51,190 --> 01:06:47,520

if you see if you see a jet in this same

1589

01:06:54,470 --> 01:06:51,200

you know in the same type of footage

1590

01:06:55,589 --> 01:06:54,480

uh you could you will clearly see a huge

1591

01:06:58,870 --> 01:06:55,599

exhaust

1592

01:07:00,630 --> 01:06:58,880

plume of heat you know and and in

1593

01:07:01,910 --> 01:07:00,640

looking at this there was none of that

1594

01:07:05,750 --> 01:07:01,920

and it didn't seem to have

1595

01:07:09,829 --> 01:07:05,760

wings so it was

1596

01:07:11,910 --> 01:07:09,839

puzzling um to say the least and

1597

01:07:14,390 --> 01:07:11,920

uh something that i noticed though is

1598

01:07:15,910 --> 01:07:14,400

that uh my immediate co-workers i can't

1599

01:07:17,910 --> 01:07:15,920

speak for what was happening up the

1600

01:07:21,190 --> 01:07:17,920

chain of the command i don't i don't

1601

01:07:23,190 --> 01:07:21,200

i wasn't privy to that i don't know but

1602

01:07:24,870 --> 01:07:23,200

i can speak for the people that i

1603

01:07:28,069 --> 01:07:24,880

immediately worked with they were just

1604

01:07:31,109 --> 01:07:28,079

very uninterested in it now

1605

01:07:34,630 --> 01:07:31,119

that that's a very crazy point

1606

01:07:36,470 --> 01:07:34,640

right where they didn't they didn't get

1607

01:07:37,910 --> 01:07:36,480

the vibe that you did

1608

01:07:40,789 --> 01:07:37,920

and i'm sure that that was pretty

1609

01:07:41,750 --> 01:07:40,799

confusing to you what was the chatter

1610

01:07:43,349 --> 01:07:41,760

like

1611

01:07:45,109 --> 01:07:43,359

on board the ship you know in the

1612

01:07:47,750 --> 01:07:45,119

cafeteria around the food

1613

01:07:49,670 --> 01:07:47,760

the water cooler kind of thing what what

1614

01:07:51,829 --> 01:07:49,680

was that chatter like

1615

01:07:53,349 --> 01:07:51,839

so for the most part there was no

1616

01:07:56,710 --> 01:07:53,359

chatter about it

1617

01:07:59,750 --> 01:07:56,720

uh i found myself uh

1618

01:08:02,870 --> 01:07:59,760

just wanting to be immersed in this

1619

01:08:04,870 --> 01:08:02,880

uh and wanting to figure this out

1620

01:08:06,870 --> 01:08:04,880

and people around me were just kind of

1621

01:08:07,349 --> 01:08:06,880

like oh you know are you watching that

1622

01:08:10,630 --> 01:08:07,359

again

1623

01:08:13,750 --> 01:08:10,640

what are you doing you know uh

1624

01:08:17,910 --> 01:08:13,760

but yeah i mean did you i i did hear

1625

01:08:21,269 --> 01:08:17,920

it mentioned um you know in one of our

1626

01:08:23,590 --> 01:08:21,279

closed door spaces there were two pilots

1627

01:08:25,430 --> 01:08:23,600

um who were standing in a doorway and

1628

01:08:26,630 --> 01:08:25,440

they were talking to each other and they

1629

01:08:30,309 --> 01:08:26,640

said

1630

01:08:31,430 --> 01:08:30,319

you know um hey did you see the ufo

1631

01:08:33,430 --> 01:08:31,440

footage

1632

01:08:36,070 --> 01:08:33,440

and the other one says yeah yeah i saw

1633

01:08:39,030 --> 01:08:36,080

it you know but at this time i was like

1634

01:08:39,349 --> 01:08:39,040

i was taken off i just because i you

1635

01:08:41,749 --> 01:08:39,359

know

1636

01:08:43,430 --> 01:08:41,759

for me i had this i and i don't i i

1637

01:08:44,149 --> 01:08:43,440

didn't understand it at the time but it

1638

01:08:47,430 --> 01:08:44,159

was this

1639

01:08:52,149 --> 01:08:47,440

incredibly powerful

1640

01:08:55,590 --> 01:08:52,159

emotional experience for me to sit

1641

01:08:58,630 --> 01:08:55,600

and um and watch this footage

1642

01:09:01,030 --> 01:08:58,640

and so uh you know and any mention of it

1643

01:09:01,990 --> 01:09:01,040

and i was just like you know i'm i'm

1644

01:09:03,510 --> 01:09:02,000

getting out of here

1645

01:09:05,110 --> 01:09:03,520

you know and so that's that was kind of

1646

01:09:06,950 --> 01:09:05,120

my attitude when i heard them talking

1647

01:09:10,390 --> 01:09:06,960

about i just threw my eyes at the floor

1648

01:09:12,950 --> 01:09:10,400

and what was that

1649

01:09:15,269 --> 01:09:12,960

that's very interesting the the pilot

1650

01:09:19,990 --> 01:09:15,279

that asked the question that's one thing

1651

01:09:22,789 --> 01:09:20,000

what was the reaction of the other pilot

1652

01:09:23,510 --> 01:09:22,799

you know he uh he said you know i yeah i

1653

01:09:25,269 --> 01:09:23,520

watched it

1654

01:09:26,950 --> 01:09:25,279

and you know then it kind of turned into

1655

01:09:31,189 --> 01:09:26,960

mumbling as i was quickly

1656

01:09:33,349 --> 01:09:31,199

uh making my way out of there um

1657

01:09:35,030 --> 01:09:33,359

but yeah but yeah people were talking

1658

01:09:37,110 --> 01:09:35,040

about it um

1659

01:09:39,349 --> 01:09:37,120

but but that was the only mention of it

1660

01:09:42,390 --> 01:09:39,359

i had ever heard outside

1661

01:09:45,110 --> 01:09:42,400

of just me talking to other people

1662

01:09:49,189 --> 01:09:45,120

um that i worked with about it and now

1663

01:09:52,550 --> 01:09:49,199

why do you think they were dismissive

1664

01:09:55,189 --> 01:09:52,560

you know i i think that that's

1665

01:09:55,750 --> 01:09:55,199

i i think that that speaks to a greater

1666

01:09:59,750 --> 01:09:55,760

truth

1667

01:10:01,990 --> 01:09:59,760

about all of this uh i think that

1668

01:10:04,310 --> 01:10:02,000

i think that deep down we all kind of

1669

01:10:07,189 --> 01:10:04,320

know what this is

1670

01:10:09,030 --> 01:10:07,199

and that um if we're not ready for it

1671

01:10:11,669 --> 01:10:09,040

then it won't speak to us

1672

01:10:12,229 --> 01:10:11,679

we'll just we're gonna ignore it and

1673

01:10:14,310 --> 01:10:12,239

just

1674

01:10:16,790 --> 01:10:14,320

toss it to the side and i think that

1675

01:10:18,390 --> 01:10:16,800

that that is why

1676

01:10:20,790 --> 01:10:18,400

there has been this reaction in the

1677

01:10:23,510 --> 01:10:20,800

public that is just

1678

01:10:25,910 --> 01:10:23,520

very kind of disconnected and

1679

01:10:29,430 --> 01:10:25,920

uninterested in this topic

1680

01:10:30,870 --> 01:10:29,440

um and i think that that's what's what's

1681

01:10:33,510 --> 01:10:30,880

happening with that

1682

01:10:34,310 --> 01:10:33,520

uh yeah not so much now but maybe back

1683

01:10:36,630 --> 01:10:34,320

then

1684

01:10:37,430 --> 01:10:36,640

certainly there's a great interest uh

1685

01:10:40,070 --> 01:10:37,440

today and i'm

1686

01:10:41,430 --> 01:10:40,080

i'm sure you're surprised after all of

1687

01:10:43,750 --> 01:10:41,440

the dismissiveness

1688

01:10:44,950 --> 01:10:43,760

with your own experience and who you

1689

01:10:48,470 --> 01:10:44,960

spoke to

1690

01:10:49,910 --> 01:10:48,480

versus today where this is this is front

1691

01:10:51,910 --> 01:10:49,920

and center all the way up

1692

01:10:53,669 --> 01:10:51,920

to the senate intelligence committee and

1693

01:10:55,830 --> 01:10:53,679

beyond

1694

01:10:57,669 --> 01:10:55,840

yeah i mean i i and i think it does

1695

01:11:00,709 --> 01:10:57,679

deserve that kind of attention

1696

01:11:04,149 --> 01:11:00,719

for sure uh um

1697

01:11:07,030 --> 01:11:04,159

but you know i think i think even still

1698

01:11:08,229 --> 01:11:07,040

with the general public at large i think

1699

01:11:11,430 --> 01:11:08,239

that

1700

01:11:13,189 --> 01:11:11,440

there's kind of a disinterest in this

1701

01:11:15,350 --> 01:11:13,199

topic

1702

01:11:17,030 --> 01:11:15,360

would you not agree with that i had not

1703

01:11:18,870 --> 01:11:17,040

not from where i'm sitting

1704

01:11:20,790 --> 01:11:18,880

and yeah and i've been involved with it

1705

01:11:24,630 --> 01:11:20,800

uh for a long time

1706

01:11:26,310 --> 01:11:24,640

in that i feel free to talk about it

1707

01:11:28,390 --> 01:11:26,320

without ridicule

1708

01:11:30,149 --> 01:11:28,400

yeah right it wasn't that way in the

1709

01:11:33,990 --> 01:11:30,159

past for sure

1710

01:11:35,990 --> 01:11:34,000

um now uh okay a couple of specific

1711

01:11:40,229 --> 01:11:36,000

questions

1712

01:11:42,950 --> 01:11:40,239

with there are some coincidences here

1713

01:11:44,149 --> 01:11:42,960

uh of course we've got uh 10 years of

1714

01:11:47,110 --> 01:11:44,159

time

1715

01:11:48,070 --> 01:11:47,120

but the nimitz is on this coast and it's

1716

01:11:51,510 --> 01:11:48,080

strike group

1717

01:11:54,630 --> 01:11:51,520

it has an incident right okay

1718

01:11:55,189 --> 01:11:54,640

and then the roosevelt is on the other

1719

01:11:57,030 --> 01:11:55,199

coast

1720

01:11:59,590 --> 01:11:57,040

but it's another strike group that also

1721

01:12:02,709 --> 01:11:59,600

has an incident

1722

01:12:07,510 --> 01:12:02,719

is there anything that connects

1723

01:12:14,390 --> 01:12:10,790

connects them well i mean obviously

1724

01:12:17,590 --> 01:12:14,400

they're both naval um

1725

01:12:20,550 --> 01:12:17,600

strike groups um but i

1726

01:12:22,149 --> 01:12:20,560

other than that i'm not sure that there

1727

01:12:28,070 --> 01:12:22,159

really is much uh

1728

01:12:34,229 --> 01:12:31,189

it's kind of hard to

1729

01:12:35,590 --> 01:12:34,239

say that these two i mean i guess i

1730

01:12:37,590 --> 01:12:35,600

guess they are the same

1731

01:12:39,910 --> 01:12:37,600

you know i mean we were both doing our

1732

01:12:41,350 --> 01:12:39,920

workups uh we were both in our work up

1733

01:12:43,510 --> 01:12:41,360

cycles

1734

01:12:45,189 --> 01:12:43,520

uh just on opposite ends of the country

1735

01:12:48,229 --> 01:12:45,199

so so there is a lot

1736

01:12:51,430 --> 01:12:48,239

of similarity there um but what that

1737

01:12:54,470 --> 01:12:51,440

means i i i don't know that i

1738

01:12:58,229 --> 01:12:54,480

really could could say i mean i and

1739

01:13:00,149 --> 01:12:58,239

and why um why the navy

1740

01:13:01,590 --> 01:13:00,159

why the navy marines are having their

1741

01:13:03,990 --> 01:13:01,600

exercises

1742

01:13:05,189 --> 01:13:04,000

right the army has their exercise the

1743

01:13:09,110 --> 01:13:05,199

coast guard

1744

01:13:11,590 --> 01:13:09,120

does something once in a while there we

1745

01:13:12,790 --> 01:13:11,600

we have the coast guard well uh and you

1746

01:13:15,830 --> 01:13:12,800

know in the army

1747

01:13:18,470 --> 01:13:15,840

um but why the navy

1748

01:13:19,590 --> 01:13:18,480

and why out in the water off of two

1749

01:13:22,790 --> 01:13:19,600

coasts

1750

01:13:24,790 --> 01:13:22,800

with with the events that you have to

1751

01:13:25,669 --> 01:13:24,800

step back and go something is going on

1752

01:13:27,830 --> 01:13:25,679

here

1753

01:13:29,350 --> 01:13:27,840

but it's it seems like it's the navy why

1754

01:13:31,669 --> 01:13:29,360

isn't it the air force you know why is

1755

01:13:33,750 --> 01:13:31,679

it just the navy

1756

01:13:35,510 --> 01:13:33,760

well i mean i think it is also the air

1757

01:13:39,030 --> 01:13:35,520

force you know there are these

1758

01:13:40,630 --> 01:13:39,040

uh eyewitnesses that terry lovelace is a

1759

01:13:41,110 --> 01:13:40,640

perfect example you're going to have him

1760

01:13:45,110 --> 01:13:41,120

on

1761

01:13:48,470 --> 01:13:45,120

air force

1762

01:13:51,510 --> 01:13:48,480

uh and there are all kinds of

1763

01:13:53,990 --> 01:13:51,520

uh accounts of these things flying over

1764

01:13:54,950 --> 01:13:54,000

nuclear missile silos and things of that

1765

01:13:57,510 --> 01:13:54,960

nature

1766

01:13:58,229 --> 01:13:57,520

yeah and and oh i totally get that part

1767

01:14:00,229 --> 01:13:58,239

of it yeah

1768

01:14:01,830 --> 01:14:00,239

but um i'm talking about the senate

1769

01:14:04,470 --> 01:14:01,840

intelligence committee

1770

01:14:05,189 --> 01:14:04,480

and everything everything is it's it's

1771

01:14:08,310 --> 01:14:05,199

it's all

1772

01:14:10,149 --> 01:14:08,320

navy uh right now it

1773

01:14:12,229 --> 01:14:10,159

there isn't any conversation about what

1774

01:14:15,030 --> 01:14:12,239

the air force has seen or what their

1775

01:14:16,070 --> 01:14:15,040

you know or the or the marines or or the

1776

01:14:19,030 --> 01:14:16,080

army

1777

01:14:19,270 --> 01:14:19,040

is where in the past it has been nearly

1778

01:14:23,830 --> 01:14:19,280

an

1779

01:14:26,790 --> 01:14:23,840

about with ufos

1780

01:14:29,270 --> 01:14:26,800

now today it's it's the navy why do you

1781

01:14:31,990 --> 01:14:29,280

think that is

1782

01:14:33,270 --> 01:14:32,000

you know i don't know i i don't know i

1783

01:14:34,950 --> 01:14:33,280

don't know the answer to that

1784

01:14:36,870 --> 01:14:34,960

that that you know that kind of a

1785

01:14:37,510 --> 01:14:36,880

decision would be well above my pay

1786

01:14:40,709 --> 01:14:37,520

grade

1787

01:14:44,070 --> 01:14:40,719

uh i don't know now uh

1788

01:14:46,310 --> 01:14:44,080

and and and going back to the nimitz

1789

01:14:49,110 --> 01:14:46,320

um and with the crew members of the

1790

01:14:51,750 --> 01:14:49,120

princeton and on the nimitz where there

1791

01:14:52,630 --> 01:14:51,760

was a lot of conversation and testimony

1792

01:14:55,270 --> 01:14:52,640

about

1793

01:14:56,950 --> 01:14:55,280

uh helicopters arriving men in suits

1794

01:15:00,709 --> 01:14:56,960

hard drives being pulled

1795

01:15:01,350 --> 01:15:00,719

evidence being uh taken off of the ship

1796

01:15:03,990 --> 01:15:01,360

and gone

1797

01:15:07,270 --> 01:15:04,000

somewhere nobody knows where anything

1798

01:15:09,990 --> 01:15:07,280

like that happened with the roosevelt

1799

01:15:11,110 --> 01:15:10,000

no i mean they're not that i know of

1800

01:15:14,790 --> 01:15:11,120

anyway

1801

01:15:18,470 --> 01:15:14,800

i i certainly didn't see any of that um

1802

01:15:19,430 --> 01:15:18,480

but i i think that i i but that could be

1803

01:15:23,110 --> 01:15:19,440

just because

1804

01:15:24,149 --> 01:15:23,120

you know i obviously um this footage was

1805

01:15:26,310 --> 01:15:24,159

obtained

1806

01:15:27,830 --> 01:15:26,320

uh by the pentagon otherwise it couldn't

1807

01:15:30,950 --> 01:15:27,840

have been released

1808

01:15:31,990 --> 01:15:30,960

um from there but but i think i i i

1809

01:15:33,270 --> 01:15:32,000

think

1810

01:15:35,189 --> 01:15:33,280

you know the fact that it was so much

1811

01:15:37,910 --> 01:15:35,199

later also speaks the fact that

1812

01:15:39,669 --> 01:15:37,920

a lot of this stuff is digital now so

1813

01:15:41,590 --> 01:15:39,679

you know you don't have to

1814

01:15:42,790 --> 01:15:41,600

you don't have to necessarily go in and

1815

01:15:46,550 --> 01:15:42,800

pull

1816

01:15:49,669 --> 01:15:46,560

um boards and things like that um

1817

01:15:53,189 --> 01:15:49,679

you can just kind of send these things

1818

01:15:54,650 --> 01:15:53,199

in other ways digitally you know the

1819

01:15:57,270 --> 01:15:54,660

uh

1820

01:16:00,550 --> 01:15:57,280

[Music]

1821

01:16:01,830 --> 01:16:00,560

there must have been everything that

1822

01:16:04,950 --> 01:16:01,840

happened with the nimitz

1823

01:16:07,270 --> 01:16:04,960

would happen with your strike group as

1824

01:16:11,030 --> 01:16:07,280

well and i'm talking about

1825

01:16:14,470 --> 01:16:11,040

radar operators uh radar evidence

1826

01:16:14,870 --> 01:16:14,480

other uh signal intelligence that goes

1827

01:16:16,950 --> 01:16:14,880

on

1828

01:16:18,229 --> 01:16:16,960

with your strike group happens with any

1829

01:16:20,550 --> 01:16:18,239

strike group

1830

01:16:22,310 --> 01:16:20,560

right so it's not just the footage it's

1831

01:16:25,350 --> 01:16:22,320

everything else too as well

1832

01:16:27,669 --> 01:16:25,360

right you would have you can assume that

1833

01:16:29,669 --> 01:16:27,679

that same stuff happened with the

1834

01:16:32,790 --> 01:16:29,679

roosevelt

1835

01:16:36,310 --> 01:16:32,800

i i would assume so um

1836

01:16:38,870 --> 01:16:36,320

you know and i talked to people about

1837

01:16:40,950 --> 01:16:38,880

that but nobody seemed to have

1838

01:16:42,390 --> 01:16:40,960

i mean i mean i reached out to those

1839

01:16:44,709 --> 01:16:42,400

people and and

1840

01:16:45,590 --> 01:16:44,719

none of them really remember this

1841

01:16:47,750 --> 01:16:45,600

happening

1842

01:16:50,070 --> 01:16:47,760

uh and and honestly i'm going to tell

1843

01:16:51,510 --> 01:16:50,080

you uh this is

1844

01:16:54,070 --> 01:16:51,520

this is what i'm talking about when

1845

01:16:55,669 --> 01:16:54,080

people are just very uninterested in it

1846

01:16:57,189 --> 01:16:55,679

uh a lot of the people that i talked to

1847

01:16:58,310 --> 01:16:57,199

who would have known and would have

1848

01:17:01,110 --> 01:16:58,320

worked on that

1849

01:17:02,070 --> 01:17:01,120

uh at the time just had no recollection

1850

01:17:03,430 --> 01:17:02,080

of it whatsoever

1851
01:17:04,630 --> 01:17:03,440
and they didn't even know what i was

1852
01:17:05,510 --> 01:17:04,640
talking about they were like what

1853
01:17:07,990 --> 01:17:05,520
footage

1854
01:17:09,510 --> 01:17:08,000
what do you mean you know and then i

1855
01:17:11,270 --> 01:17:09,520
have to you know send them the new york

1856
01:17:12,470 --> 01:17:11,280
times article and then they're like oh

1857
01:17:14,390 --> 01:17:12,480
yeah

1858
01:17:15,590 --> 01:17:14,400
whatever you know i don't i don't really

1859
01:17:18,790 --> 01:17:15,600
even remember that

1860
01:17:20,709 --> 01:17:18,800
now is it because that some uh uh

1861
01:17:23,669 --> 01:17:20,719
some that you have spoken to are still

1862
01:17:28,550 --> 01:17:26,470
i you know i don't think so i i i really

1863
01:17:32,310 --> 01:17:28,560

just think that they don't remember it

1864

01:17:36,550 --> 01:17:32,320

and um and at the time they didn't care

1865

01:17:39,830 --> 01:17:36,560

you know why is

1866

01:17:41,110 --> 01:17:39,840

what would explain uh with the nimitz

1867

01:17:44,229 --> 01:17:41,120

which was

1868

01:17:47,510 --> 01:17:44,239

uh quite a long time ago 16 years ago

1869

01:17:51,910 --> 01:17:47,520

now 17 years ago 2004

1870

01:17:55,030 --> 01:17:51,920

this is 2021. those crew members

1871

01:17:58,390 --> 01:17:55,040

have no problems coming forward

1872

01:18:00,470 --> 01:17:58,400

why hasn't that happened again with

1873

01:18:02,229 --> 01:18:00,480

the roosevelt why don't we see the same

1874

01:18:03,590 --> 01:18:02,239

thing

1875

01:18:05,990 --> 01:18:03,600

um you know i think i think the

1876

01:18:09,350 --> 01:18:06,000

roosevelt was a little bit too recent

1877

01:18:12,790 --> 01:18:09,360

um people haven't retired yet um

1878

01:18:15,030 --> 01:18:12,800

from that experience uh so i i i fully

1879

01:18:19,189 --> 01:18:15,040

expect that there probably will be more

1880

01:18:20,790 --> 01:18:19,199

at some point um but i haven't been able

1881

01:18:21,590 --> 01:18:20,800

to personally find any of those

1882

01:18:23,669 --> 01:18:21,600

individuals

1883

01:18:24,950 --> 01:18:23,679

who who who were the pilots that were

1884

01:18:28,390 --> 01:18:24,960

involved with the the go

1885

01:18:32,390 --> 01:18:28,400

fast and the gimbal i i don't know

1886

01:18:32,870 --> 01:18:32,400

i i i i wouldn't recognize them by their

1887

01:18:36,470 --> 01:18:32,880

voice

1888

01:18:38,390 --> 01:18:36,480

i i have no idea who they were yeah i to

1889

01:18:39,590 --> 01:18:38,400

my knowledge i don't know if anybody has

1890

01:18:42,870 --> 01:18:39,600

come forward yet

1891

01:18:45,590 --> 01:18:42,880

have they uh i don't think so i

1892

01:18:46,709 --> 01:18:45,600

i think uh i think in watching

1893

01:18:48,950 --> 01:18:46,719

unidentified

1894

01:18:50,870 --> 01:18:48,960

i think lou elizondo was trying to get

1895

01:18:53,590 --> 01:18:50,880

one of them to come forward and they

1896

01:18:54,950 --> 01:18:53,600

they opted not to right probably because

1897

01:18:57,590 --> 01:18:54,960

they're still active duty

1898

01:18:58,470 --> 01:18:57,600

i would think yeah and you know if

1899

01:19:00,470 --> 01:18:58,480

you're a pilot

1900

01:19:01,669 --> 01:19:00,480

you don't want to be labeled crazy i

1901

01:19:03,510 --> 01:19:01,679

mean that's your

1902

01:19:05,110 --> 01:19:03,520

that's your bread and butter you know

1903

01:19:06,229 --> 01:19:05,120

and if you're labeled crazy you can't

1904

01:19:09,430 --> 01:19:06,239

fly anymore

1905

01:19:11,669 --> 01:19:09,440

woodys that's yeah yeah and now

1906

01:19:12,550 --> 01:19:11,679

when you look at uh putting the gimbal

1907

01:19:14,950 --> 01:19:12,560

footage as

1908

01:19:16,550 --> 01:19:14,960

aside now i'll keep my opinions out of

1909

01:19:18,310 --> 01:19:16,560

this conversation

1910

01:19:20,830 --> 01:19:18,320

uh but putting that aside when you look

1911

01:19:23,350 --> 01:19:20,840

at the go fast

1912

01:19:24,310 --> 01:19:23,360

video what what do you what do you think

1913

01:19:28,470 --> 01:19:24,320

you're looking at

1914

01:19:28,950 --> 01:19:28,480

there uh you know i don't know what it

1915

01:19:32,470 --> 01:19:28,960

is

1916

01:19:32,950 --> 01:19:32,480

uh i i it was it would be something that

1917

01:19:35,140 --> 01:19:32,960

i would

1918

01:19:37,030 --> 01:19:35,150

classify as a uap

1919

01:19:41,270 --> 01:19:37,040

[Music]

1920

01:19:42,709 --> 01:19:41,280

it's uh it's really unlike anything i've

1921

01:19:45,990 --> 01:19:42,719

ever seen before

1922

01:19:47,590 --> 01:19:46,000

is the footage that you saw on board the

1923

01:19:50,149 --> 01:19:47,600

roosevelt

1924

01:19:53,270 --> 01:19:50,159

is it the same length or did you see

1925

01:19:55,830 --> 01:19:53,280

longer versions of these videos

1926

01:19:57,590 --> 01:19:55,840

no it was it's the exact same footage uh

1927

01:20:00,950 --> 01:19:57,600

i i never saw a longer

1928

01:20:03,189 --> 01:20:00,960

version i never saw anything that was

1929

01:20:05,510 --> 01:20:03,199

more clear than what has been released

1930

01:20:06,790 --> 01:20:05,520

um it is exactly how i remember it

1931

01:20:10,470 --> 01:20:06,800

that's how you remember it

1932

01:20:14,390 --> 01:20:10,480

and so when they have a conversation

1933

01:20:16,470 --> 01:20:14,400

um in in the radio uh uh conversation

1934

01:20:19,669 --> 01:20:16,480

between the pilots when they said

1935

01:20:21,830 --> 01:20:19,679

there's a whole fleet of them yeah

1936

01:20:23,910 --> 01:20:21,840

right but we we never see that in the

1937

01:20:25,189 --> 01:20:23,920

video so you never saw a fleet of

1938

01:20:28,709 --> 01:20:25,199

anything

1939

01:20:30,629 --> 01:20:28,719

no no but you know on again on the show

1940

01:20:33,270 --> 01:20:30,639

i unidentified one of the pilots

1941

01:20:33,669 --> 01:20:33,280

uh you know he explains what that means

1942

01:20:40,709 --> 01:20:33,679

what

1943

01:20:44,790 --> 01:20:40,719

um right and

1944

01:20:47,910 --> 01:20:46,390

well i think that indicated that there

1945

01:20:50,950 --> 01:20:47,920

were others

1946

01:20:52,229 --> 01:20:50,960

there were other craft um probably

1947

01:20:55,189 --> 01:20:52,239

similar

1948

01:20:57,030 --> 01:20:55,199

if not the same as this one um do you

1949

01:20:59,030 --> 01:20:57,040

think that there's additional footage

1950

01:21:00,950 --> 01:20:59,040

of all of these incidents i know that

1951

01:21:03,990 --> 01:21:00,960

you saw the two

1952

01:21:06,470 --> 01:21:04,000

but the there there must be

1953

01:21:08,550 --> 01:21:06,480

lots more footage of not only both of

1954

01:21:11,669 --> 01:21:08,560

these but others as well

1955

01:21:13,270 --> 01:21:11,679

that the pentagon hasn't released uh you

1956

01:21:15,430 --> 01:21:13,280

mean from like other ins

1957

01:21:17,510 --> 01:21:15,440

no i mean specifically with the go fast

1958

01:21:19,270 --> 01:21:17,520

in in the gimbal

1959

01:21:20,950 --> 01:21:19,280

uh you know it honestly it wouldn't

1960

01:21:24,870 --> 01:21:20,960

surprise me if there's more

1961

01:21:26,870 --> 01:21:24,880

but um i don't know i didn't see more

1962

01:21:28,390 --> 01:21:26,880

you know if that if that makes any sense

1963

01:21:30,070 --> 01:21:28,400

so i can't i can't really answer that

1964

01:21:33,110 --> 01:21:30,080

and it's not that i'm being

1965

01:21:33,990 --> 01:21:33,120

um no i understand anything i just i i

1966

01:21:36,709 --> 01:21:34,000

don't know

1967

01:21:37,030 --> 01:21:36,719

no i i like that it would not surprise

1968

01:21:40,310 --> 01:21:37,040

me

1969

01:21:43,510 --> 01:21:40,320

if there is more now how long uh

1970

01:21:47,669 --> 01:21:43,520

were you um on uh

1971

01:21:50,950 --> 01:21:47,679

uh alma said stationed how long were you

1972

01:21:53,830 --> 01:21:50,960

on the roosevelt uh total

1973

01:21:55,189 --> 01:21:53,840

yes uh so i was on the roosevelt for

1974

01:21:58,310 --> 01:21:55,199

probably

1975

01:22:01,350 --> 01:21:58,320

two years and then we did a hull swap

1976

01:22:02,550 --> 01:22:01,360

and a home port shift uh with the george

1977

01:22:04,709 --> 01:22:02,560

washington

1978

01:22:05,990 --> 01:22:04,719

so the whole crew just jumped on another

1979

01:22:08,390 --> 01:22:06,000

carrier

1980

01:22:09,990 --> 01:22:08,400

yeah yeah i gotcha so we did our

1981

01:22:12,310 --> 01:22:10,000

deployment around the world

1982

01:22:13,830 --> 01:22:12,320

uh left norfolk you know and then pulled

1983

01:22:17,669 --> 01:22:13,840

back into san diego

1984

01:22:21,110 --> 01:22:17,679

and then we all left san diego and um

1985

01:22:23,910 --> 01:22:21,120

landed on the george washington so the

1986

01:22:24,229 --> 01:22:23,920

incident itself the gimbal and and the

1987

01:22:27,030 --> 01:22:24,239

go

1988

01:22:27,910 --> 01:22:27,040

fast uh with your two years on the

1989

01:22:29,910 --> 01:22:27,920

roosevelt

1990

01:22:32,629 --> 01:22:29,920

what part of the two years did the

1991

01:22:36,629 --> 01:22:32,639

incident happen

1992

01:22:38,950 --> 01:22:36,639

uh it was it was probably around

1993

01:22:41,510 --> 01:22:38,960

well it was a little more than midway

1994

01:22:42,229 --> 01:22:41,520

midway so you spent another year on the

1995

01:22:45,430 --> 01:22:42,239

roosevelt

1996

01:22:47,590 --> 01:22:45,440

is what i'm getting at yeah yeah yeah uh

1997

01:22:49,669 --> 01:22:47,600

because immediately after that you know

1998

01:22:52,470 --> 01:22:49,679

we went into our

1999

01:22:53,830 --> 01:22:52,480

uh our deployment and and that would

2000

01:22:55,189 --> 01:22:53,840

like i said that was an around the world

2001

01:22:58,229 --> 01:22:55,199

deployment so it took a little bit

2002

01:23:00,070 --> 01:22:58,239

longer we were on that for nine months

2003

01:23:02,550 --> 01:23:00,080

uh and then when we pulled into san

2004

01:23:02,870 --> 01:23:02,560

diego there was some time that we kind

2005

01:23:07,189 --> 01:23:02,880

of

2006

01:23:10,550 --> 01:23:07,199

mean i i didn't get home

2007

01:23:13,830 --> 01:23:10,560

until maybe 10 or 11 months later

2008

01:23:15,990 --> 01:23:13,840

so for the for the next year

2009

01:23:18,229 --> 01:23:16,000

what was the environment like not only

2010

01:23:21,510 --> 01:23:18,239

for you personally but for everybody

2011

01:23:24,470 --> 01:23:21,520

else did the ufo chatter continue uh

2012

01:23:25,830 --> 01:23:24,480

over the next year uh how did that how

2013

01:23:29,030 --> 01:23:25,840

did that go

2014

01:23:31,750 --> 01:23:29,040

no it i i had not heard

2015

01:23:32,390 --> 01:23:31,760

anything you know until i will say

2016

01:23:36,550 --> 01:23:32,400

though that

2017

01:23:39,110 --> 01:23:36,560

you know uh the pilots on

2018

01:23:39,669 --> 01:23:39,120

unidentified talked about how they came

2019

01:23:43,189 --> 01:23:39,679

back

2020

01:23:46,830 --> 01:23:43,199

when we were in the middle east and

2021

01:23:50,229 --> 01:23:46,840

uh i can kind of confirm that because

2022

01:23:52,390 --> 01:23:50,239

i i was busy with my own work

2023

01:23:54,070 --> 01:23:52,400

you know sometimes i would work 20 hours

2024

01:24:09,750 --> 01:23:54,080

a day no joke

2025

01:24:16,070 --> 01:24:12,870

kind of passing he kind of gives me this

2026

01:24:17,669 --> 01:24:16,080

crazy look and he says they're back and

2027

01:24:20,790 --> 01:24:17,679

i was like what

2028

01:24:22,629 --> 01:24:20,800

are you serious you know uh and

2029

01:24:23,990 --> 01:24:22,639

but like i said i was busy so i didn't

2030

01:24:26,310 --> 01:24:24,000

stop and

2031

01:24:27,910 --> 01:24:26,320

talk to him about anything i just you

2032

01:24:31,189 --> 01:24:27,920

know went on about my business

2033

01:24:33,669 --> 01:24:31,199

i had 10 million other things to do um

2034

01:24:35,350 --> 01:24:33,679

that were occupying my time where where

2035

01:24:39,430 --> 01:24:35,360

uh what part of the world were you guys

2036

01:24:44,550 --> 01:24:42,629

i i don't know why i mean

2037

01:24:45,669 --> 01:24:44,560

we were we were in the middle we

2038

01:24:47,510 --> 01:24:45,679

probably

2039

01:24:49,510 --> 01:24:47,520

i don't know if we were in the gulf or

2040

01:24:53,350 --> 01:24:49,520

just outside the gulf we were around

2041

01:24:54,229 --> 01:24:53,360

that area you know i'm sorry say that

2042

01:24:56,390 --> 01:24:54,239

again

2043

01:24:58,149 --> 01:24:56,400

i i can't remember if we were in the

2044

01:25:01,430 --> 01:24:58,159

gulf or outside the gulf

2045

01:25:03,590 --> 01:25:01,440

or you know where exactly in the world

2046

01:25:06,790 --> 01:25:03,600

we were but we were we were in that

2047

01:25:10,070 --> 01:25:06,800

uh kind of general vicinity okay

2048

01:25:11,110 --> 01:25:10,080

so and and what is interesting here is

2049

01:25:13,990 --> 01:25:11,120

that

2050

01:25:15,669 --> 01:25:14,000

uh we're not talking about the east

2051

01:25:17,350 --> 01:25:15,679

coast of the united states now

2052

01:25:19,189 --> 01:25:17,360

we're talking about halfway around the

2053

01:25:22,870 --> 01:25:19,199

world and he says

2054

01:25:26,470 --> 01:25:22,880

they're back he can only mean one thing

2055

01:25:28,950 --> 01:25:26,480

yeah yeah yeah i i knew

2056

01:25:31,030 --> 01:25:28,960

uh kind of what he was talking about but

2057

01:25:33,669 --> 01:25:31,040

um

2058

01:25:34,709 --> 01:25:33,679

but yeah i and i i wish i could have you

2059

01:25:37,350 --> 01:25:34,719

know delve deeper

2060

01:25:37,990 --> 01:25:37,360

into that but i had a job to do so there

2061

01:25:40,310 --> 01:25:38,000

was no

2062

01:25:41,110 --> 01:25:40,320

no other conversation after that any

2063

01:25:43,030 --> 01:25:41,120

footage

2064

01:25:45,030 --> 01:25:43,040

and anybody else talking about the

2065

01:25:48,950 --> 01:25:45,040

second incident

2066

01:25:52,709 --> 01:25:48,960

no not that i not that i recall

2067

01:25:55,830 --> 01:25:52,719

very interesting um now

2068

01:25:56,870 --> 01:25:55,840

you come back to the united states you

2069

01:25:59,990 --> 01:25:56,880

guys do the

2070

01:26:03,270 --> 01:26:00,000

swap

2071

01:26:04,149 --> 01:26:03,280

you go back out on another tour um i'm

2072

01:26:07,350 --> 01:26:04,159

assuming

2073

01:26:10,390 --> 01:26:07,360

uh a year or or more right you guys

2074

01:26:13,669 --> 01:26:10,400

and then how long were you out to see

2075

01:26:17,110 --> 01:26:13,679

before you transferred uh to

2076

01:26:20,390 --> 01:26:17,120

o and i in washington dc

2077

01:26:21,350 --> 01:26:20,400

uh well you know it was on the george

2078

01:26:24,790 --> 01:26:21,360

washington

2079

01:26:28,950 --> 01:26:24,800

we we didn't deploy after that uh

2080

01:26:30,950 --> 01:26:28,960

we just um we were just kind of

2081

01:26:32,790 --> 01:26:30,960

i you know going in and out doing

2082

01:26:36,310 --> 01:26:32,800

exercises stuff like that

2083

01:26:39,350 --> 01:26:36,320

um so we were at home

2084

01:26:41,270 --> 01:26:39,360

uh for most of that time uh

2085

01:26:42,709 --> 01:26:41,280

but we would go in and out occasionally

2086

01:26:44,550 --> 01:26:42,719

catch some planes

2087

01:26:45,990 --> 01:26:44,560

you know because there's this pilot

2088

01:26:48,550 --> 01:26:46,000

proficiency

2089

01:26:50,950 --> 01:26:48,560

uh that has to happen uh you know they

2090

01:26:52,550 --> 01:26:50,960

have so many landings on a carrier and

2091

01:26:55,030 --> 01:26:52,560

keep up their practice and things like

2092

01:26:55,350 --> 01:26:55,040

that so you know a carrier will go out

2093

01:26:59,030 --> 01:26:55,360

there

2094

01:27:05,189 --> 01:26:59,040

catch planes but

2095

01:27:06,790 --> 01:27:05,199

um yeah uh we weren't deployed at all um

2096

01:27:09,030 --> 01:27:06,800

but how long were you on the george

2097

01:27:12,070 --> 01:27:09,040

washington that was your last

2098

01:27:13,350 --> 01:27:12,080

was that your last ship uh yeah that was

2099

01:27:17,350 --> 01:27:13,360

that was

2100

01:27:21,189 --> 01:27:17,360

yeah i i left the george washington

2101

01:27:24,870 --> 01:27:21,199

uh probably in the summer

2102

01:27:29,030 --> 01:27:24,880

of 2017

2103

01:27:30,390 --> 01:27:29,040

maybe and uh and i i went and did a

2104

01:27:32,470 --> 01:27:30,400

short

2105

01:27:34,229 --> 01:27:32,480

school and some extra training before i

2106

01:27:38,310 --> 01:27:34,239

went on to

2107

01:27:39,270 --> 01:27:38,320

oni which is the office of naval

2108

01:27:42,310 --> 01:27:39,280

intelligence

2109

01:27:46,149 --> 01:27:42,320

which is in washington d.c yes

2110

01:27:49,750 --> 01:27:46,159

and what was your gig there

2111

01:27:51,750 --> 01:27:49,760

uh you know i i i can't even

2112

01:27:53,669 --> 01:27:51,760

i can't i can't even talk about what i

2113

01:27:57,270 --> 01:27:53,679

did on a daily basis there

2114

01:27:59,830 --> 01:27:57,280

um it was all

2115

01:28:00,709 --> 01:27:59,840

all behind closed doors all top secret

2116

01:28:05,189 --> 01:28:00,719

stuff

2117

01:28:08,390 --> 01:28:05,199

yeah anything to do with ufos

2118

01:28:11,590 --> 01:28:08,400

no everything

2119

01:28:14,229 --> 01:28:11,600

nothing and i'm only asking

2120

01:28:16,310 --> 01:28:14,239

because we know what went down not only

2121

01:28:19,430 --> 01:28:16,320

with the roosevelt but the nimitz

2122

01:28:21,510 --> 01:28:19,440

but in 2017 you have the

2123

01:28:22,470 --> 01:28:21,520

uh the article that comes out in the new

2124

01:28:25,110 --> 01:28:22,480

york times

2125

01:28:27,110 --> 01:28:25,120

everything is now out in the open uh

2126

01:28:28,310 --> 01:28:27,120

it's the united states navy and they're

2127

01:28:31,910 --> 01:28:28,320

pilots

2128

01:28:34,229 --> 01:28:31,920

and what was discussed about this uh

2129

01:28:35,590 --> 01:28:34,239

with with you and everybody that was

2130

01:28:39,750 --> 01:28:35,600

around you

2131

01:28:41,590 --> 01:28:39,760

yeah so i mean when i got to o and i i

2132

01:28:43,430 --> 01:28:41,600

you know it this was something that i

2133

01:28:45,430 --> 01:28:43,440

talked to my co-workers about

2134

01:28:47,270 --> 01:28:45,440

uh at o i about how i've been on the

2135

01:28:49,750 --> 01:28:47,280

roosevelt and we encountered these

2136

01:28:51,430 --> 01:28:49,760

crazy craft you know that weren't from

2137

01:28:52,870 --> 01:28:51,440

here and this was just kind of something

2138

01:28:56,310 --> 01:28:52,880

that we would talk about

2139

01:28:58,310 --> 01:28:56,320

you know it wasn't uh it wasn't

2140

01:29:00,149 --> 01:28:58,320

in the line of work or anything it was

2141

01:29:02,950 --> 01:29:00,159

more like a oh yeah

2142

01:29:04,550 --> 01:29:02,960

a sea story you know people always tell

2143

01:29:06,149 --> 01:29:04,560

these stories about

2144

01:29:08,550 --> 01:29:06,159

previous ships they were on and the

2145

01:29:10,149 --> 01:29:08,560

things that happened um

2146

01:29:11,910 --> 01:29:10,159

and so you know that was one of the

2147

01:29:13,750 --> 01:29:11,920

things that i brought up and and people

2148

01:29:15,350 --> 01:29:13,760

were like oh come on you know get out of

2149

01:29:15,990 --> 01:29:15,360

here you know that didn't happen or

2150

01:29:17,910 --> 01:29:16,000

whatever

2151
01:29:19,189 --> 01:29:17,920
but then you know the article hit and i

2152
01:29:22,229 --> 01:29:19,199
was like aha

2153
01:29:23,990 --> 01:29:22,239
there's this footage so i i i you know

2154
01:29:26,070 --> 01:29:24,000
when i got to work

2155
01:29:27,430 --> 01:29:26,080
um after i watched it i pulled it up at

2156
01:29:29,030 --> 01:29:27,440
work and i was saying i was like hey

2157
01:29:30,709 --> 01:29:29,040
this is the this is the footage

2158
01:29:32,390 --> 01:29:30,719
from my ship that i was talking about

2159
01:29:33,910 --> 01:29:32,400
you know and everybody kind of gathered

2160
01:29:35,270 --> 01:29:33,920
around and was watching it and they're

2161
01:29:38,310 --> 01:29:35,280
like that's crazy

2162
01:29:40,390 --> 01:29:38,320
you know what what went through your

2163
01:29:43,510 --> 01:29:40,400

mind

2164

01:29:46,070 --> 01:29:43,520

uh you know i i kind of felt

2165

01:29:47,510 --> 01:29:46,080

uh vindicated because you know there

2166

01:29:48,390 --> 01:29:47,520

were people who were like kind of like

2167

01:29:51,590 --> 01:29:48,400

oh yeah okay

2168

01:29:53,270 --> 01:29:51,600

you know that didn't happen you know uh

2169

01:29:56,550 --> 01:29:53,280

but then you know when this hit and it's

2170

01:29:58,310 --> 01:29:56,560

in the new york times and it talks about

2171

01:30:00,870 --> 01:29:58,320

you know all these higher-ups the

2172

01:30:02,629 --> 01:30:00,880

pentagon and everything it was like yeah

2173

01:30:06,470 --> 01:30:02,639

that really did happen and that that is

2174

01:30:09,669 --> 01:30:06,480

the exact same footage i saw

2175

01:30:12,709 --> 01:30:09,679

uh we're gonna take a quick break and

2176

01:30:16,070 --> 01:30:12,719

when we come back we're gonna go to the

2177

01:30:18,950 --> 01:30:16,080

the next phase because you eventually uh

2178

01:30:20,870 --> 01:30:18,960

leave the navy last year and everything

2179

01:30:22,070 --> 01:30:20,880

that was going on in your personal life

2180

01:30:24,310 --> 01:30:22,080

so we're gonna do that

2181

01:30:25,590 --> 01:30:24,320

next this is fade to black i am your

2182

01:30:28,790 --> 01:30:25,600

host jimmy church

2183

01:30:31,270 --> 01:30:28,800

i guess tonight matthew roberts

2184

01:30:33,110 --> 01:30:31,280

matthew was a crew member on the uss

2185

01:30:36,870 --> 01:30:33,120

roosevelt in that strike group

2186

01:30:39,590 --> 01:30:36,880

when the gimbal and go fast ua footage

2187

01:30:41,110 --> 01:30:39,600

was shot we've got more with matthew and

2188

01:30:42,629 --> 01:30:41,120

his new book initiated

2189

01:30:48,970 --> 01:30:42,639

when we come back after this short break

2190

01:30:55,910 --> 01:30:48,980

stay with us

2191

01:31:02,149 --> 01:30:59,030

way out here we listen to jimmy church

2192

01:31:03,990 --> 01:31:02,159

you're listening to fade to black

2193

01:31:05,189 --> 01:31:04,000

always on the edge of the hottest

2194

01:31:12,580 --> 01:31:05,199

alternative talk

2195

01:31:23,990 --> 01:31:14,830

[Applause]

2196

01:31:28,070 --> 01:31:26,070

do you want to be an official fate or

2197

01:31:30,149 --> 01:31:28,080

not of course you do

2198

01:31:31,669 --> 01:31:30,159

this is jimmy church of fade to black

2199

01:31:35,189 --> 01:31:31,679

just go to our membership

2200

01:31:37,189 --> 01:31:35,199

section at jimmychurchradio.com

2201
01:31:39,030 --> 01:31:37,199
fader knots when you think about the

2202
01:31:40,870 --> 01:31:39,040
future of our country and where we're

2203
01:31:41,830 --> 01:31:40,880
headed do you wonder about the food

2204
01:31:45,990 --> 01:31:41,840
supply

2205
01:31:48,149 --> 01:31:46,000
chain could be disastrous

2206
01:31:50,390 --> 01:31:48,159
and they usually occur with little

2207
01:31:51,430 --> 01:31:50,400
warning that's why the smartest thing

2208
01:31:54,550 --> 01:31:51,440
you can do today

2209
01:31:56,950 --> 01:31:54,560
is to stockpile emergency food water

2210
01:31:57,590 --> 01:31:56,960
and other essentials i personally

2211
01:32:00,229 --> 01:31:57,600
recommend

2212
01:32:02,709 --> 01:32:00,239
my patriot supply they're the nation's

2213
01:32:04,950 --> 01:32:02,719

largest emergency preparedness company

2214

01:32:06,070 --> 01:32:04,960

serving millions of customers for more

2215

01:32:08,470 --> 01:32:06,080

than a decade

2216

01:32:09,510 --> 01:32:08,480

in fact they're the only source my

2217

01:32:12,550 --> 01:32:09,520

family trusts for

2218

01:32:15,669 --> 01:32:12,560

our preparedness plan you should too

2219

01:32:18,229 --> 01:32:15,679

right now save 20 off a full four week

2220

01:32:21,830 --> 01:32:18,239

supply of delicious meals that provide 2

2221

01:32:24,790 --> 01:32:21,840

000 calories a day saving 20 helps too

2222

01:32:26,629 --> 01:32:24,800

doesn't it especially now so go to

2223

01:32:29,229 --> 01:32:26,639

prepare preparewithjimmy.com

2224

01:32:30,550 --> 01:32:29,239

and get ready that's prepare with

2225

01:32:35,590 --> 01:32:30,560

jimmy.com

2226

01:32:41,910 --> 01:32:38,709

so you love talk radio then you'll love

2227

01:32:44,470 --> 01:32:41,920

talk talkstreamlive.com talk stream live

2228

01:32:45,750 --> 01:32:44,480

is always on 24 7 with the best

2229

01:32:47,830 --> 01:32:45,760

streaming talk shows

2230

01:32:49,350 --> 01:32:47,840

find your favorite talkers and discover

2231

01:32:51,990 --> 01:32:49,360

some new ones it's free

2232

01:32:53,750 --> 01:32:52,000

readily available online or on mobile

2233

01:32:55,750 --> 01:32:53,760

with any smartphone or tablet

2234

01:32:58,470 --> 01:32:55,760

finding your favorite talk shows all in

2235

01:33:01,350 --> 01:32:58,480

one place has gotten a whole lot easier

2236

01:33:03,510 --> 01:33:01,360

just go to talkstreamlive.com be sure to

2237

01:33:06,870 --> 01:33:03,520

download the free apps from google play

2238

01:33:10,149 --> 01:33:06,880

or the itunes app store

2239

01:33:12,030 --> 01:33:10,159

you listen to us and we listen to you

2240

01:33:16,430 --> 01:33:12,040

and so does the cia

2241

01:33:20,149 --> 01:33:16,440

[Music]

2242

01:33:27,030 --> 01:33:22,229

you are listening to fate to black with

2243

01:33:30,629 --> 01:33:29,510

oh i'm lisa vance you're listening to

2244

01:33:33,750 --> 01:33:30,639

jimmy church

2245

01:33:35,030 --> 01:33:33,760

this is revolution the revolution will

2246

01:33:48,830 --> 01:33:35,040

not be televised

2247

01:34:14,230 --> 01:33:50,680

ciao

2248

01:34:14,240 --> 01:34:21,510

[Music]

2249

01:34:25,590 --> 01:34:23,430

welcome back fade to black i am your

2250

01:34:26,229 --> 01:34:25,600

host jimmy church tonight our guest is

2251

01:34:29,590 --> 01:34:26,239

matthew

2252

01:34:30,709 --> 01:34:29,600

roberts his crew member aboard the uss

2253

01:34:33,990 --> 01:34:30,719

roosevelt and

2254

01:34:35,350 --> 01:34:34,000

the carrier strike group when the gimbal

2255

01:34:37,830 --> 01:34:35,360

and go fast footage

2256

01:34:38,550 --> 01:34:37,840

was shot and before we get back to

2257

01:34:39,990 --> 01:34:38,560

matthew

2258

01:34:41,590 --> 01:34:40,000

i want to talk to you about virtual

2259

01:34:44,790 --> 01:34:41,600

shield vpn

2260

01:34:47,910 --> 01:34:44,800

it is the only vpn i will ever use

2261

01:34:49,750 --> 01:34:47,920

because they have a strict no log policy

2262

01:34:51,189 --> 01:34:49,760

and it's all built into their software

2263

01:34:52,149 --> 01:34:51,199

from the ground up for privacy

2264

01:34:54,790 --> 01:34:52,159

protection

2265

01:34:55,590 --> 01:34:54,800

you can see the studio here my studio

2266

01:34:58,629 --> 01:34:55,600

next door

2267

01:35:02,070 --> 01:34:58,639

all of the computers have virtual shield

2268

01:35:04,629 --> 01:35:02,080

vpn virtual shield routes your internet

2269

01:35:05,990 --> 01:35:04,639

through advanced encrypted servers

2270

01:35:07,750 --> 01:35:06,000

across the globe

2271

01:35:09,830 --> 01:35:07,760

to prevent your internet service

2272

01:35:12,830 --> 01:35:09,840

provider from spying

2273

01:35:14,470 --> 01:35:12,840

on you simple just go to

2274

01:35:16,390 --> 01:35:14,480

virtualshield.com

2275

01:35:18,470 --> 01:35:16,400

forward slash fade to black that's all

2276

01:35:18,950 --> 01:35:18,480

you got to do and you will get virtual

2277

01:35:22,390 --> 01:35:18,960

shield

2278

01:35:24,149 --> 01:35:22,400

vpn for 50 off today

2279

01:35:26,310 --> 01:35:24,159

you can also click on the link in the

2280

01:35:28,870 --> 01:35:26,320

video description box below

2281

01:35:29,510 --> 01:35:28,880

and you will get virtual shield vpn for

2282

01:35:32,629 --> 01:35:29,520

50

2283

01:35:36,550 --> 01:35:32,639

off do it now

2284

01:35:39,830 --> 01:35:36,560

oh man virtual shield vpn

2285

01:35:43,350 --> 01:35:39,840

i am so happy and uh our guest is uh

2286

01:35:45,669 --> 01:35:43,360

matthew roberts and matthew um

2287

01:35:46,950 --> 01:35:45,679

continuing this conversation uh really

2288

01:35:51,590 --> 01:35:46,960

quick would it

2289

01:35:55,510 --> 01:35:51,600

surprise you if the navy came forward

2290

01:35:58,629 --> 01:35:55,520

and said hey it was northrop grumman

2291

01:36:02,310 --> 01:35:58,639

these were drones they were being tested

2292

01:36:04,709 --> 01:36:02,320

on on the navy to to to test the radar

2293

01:36:05,750 --> 01:36:04,719

to get crew members responses to see how

2294

01:36:09,510 --> 01:36:05,760

the pilots

2295

01:36:12,550 --> 01:36:09,520

responded would that surprise you

2296

01:36:14,870 --> 01:36:12,560

yes why

2297

01:36:15,830 --> 01:36:14,880

uh because that that is not something

2298

01:36:19,510 --> 01:36:15,840

that would

2299

01:36:21,830 --> 01:36:19,520

happen um typically uh

2300

01:36:23,030 --> 01:36:21,840

and i i know luella zondo has spoken

2301

01:36:26,629 --> 01:36:23,040

about this but

2302

01:36:28,550 --> 01:36:26,639

we're just not in the habit of testing

2303

01:36:32,149 --> 01:36:28,560

our own equipment

2304

01:36:35,350 --> 01:36:32,159

on our own people i it

2305

01:36:36,629 --> 01:36:35,360

it just kind of screams unethical right

2306

01:36:38,310 --> 01:36:36,639

i mean it's

2307

01:36:39,990 --> 01:36:38,320

especially if they have no idea that

2308

01:36:43,270 --> 01:36:40,000

this is coming

2309

01:36:44,550 --> 01:36:43,280

uh i i'm sure within testing of stuff

2310

01:36:45,830 --> 01:36:44,560

that we have

2311

01:36:48,870 --> 01:36:45,840

uh all of the people who are

2312

01:36:51,910 --> 01:36:48,880

participating know what's happening

2313

01:36:52,950 --> 01:36:51,920

uh they're aware of what's going on but

2314

01:36:56,149 --> 01:36:52,960

in this case

2315

01:36:57,910 --> 01:36:56,159

uh there did not seem to be that uh and

2316

01:37:01,189 --> 01:36:57,920

they certainly wouldn't

2317

01:37:02,390 --> 01:37:01,199

come up to a strike group that is in the

2318

01:37:05,910 --> 01:37:02,400

middle of

2319

01:37:09,590 --> 01:37:05,920

a testing phase um

2320

01:37:11,510 --> 01:37:09,600

and and and doing training workups uh

2321

01:37:14,550 --> 01:37:11,520

to test equipment like that it just

2322

01:37:17,590 --> 01:37:14,560

doesn't we just don't do that

2323

01:37:19,750 --> 01:37:17,600

it's real strange for me as an outsider

2324

01:37:20,709 --> 01:37:19,760

looking in i'm a military brat too as

2325

01:37:24,870 --> 01:37:20,719

well

2326

01:37:27,910 --> 01:37:24,880

um and i've been on uh

2327

01:37:30,390 --> 01:37:27,920

many deployments uh with my dad but

2328

01:37:32,550 --> 01:37:30,400

uh that that would be the perfect

2329

01:37:34,709 --> 01:37:32,560

environment to test something

2330

01:37:36,470 --> 01:37:34,719

i mean that's that's what it says to me

2331

01:37:38,070 --> 01:37:36,480

especially something that would be top

2332

01:37:41,270 --> 01:37:38,080

secret

2333

01:37:43,750 --> 01:37:41,280

right i you know i just

2334

01:37:44,709 --> 01:37:43,760

i i think that there are rules in place

2335

01:37:46,550 --> 01:37:44,719

against that

2336

01:37:47,990 --> 01:37:46,560

and i i just don't think that would

2337

01:37:50,229 --> 01:37:48,000

happen you know i

2338

01:37:52,629 --> 01:37:50,239

i get that you say you were a military

2339

01:37:54,629 --> 01:37:52,639

right i think a long time ago

2340

01:37:55,830 --> 01:37:54,639

i don't think this was always the case

2341

01:37:58,229 --> 01:37:55,840

right you know there's

2342

01:37:59,189 --> 01:37:58,239

this whole history of the government

2343

01:38:02,149 --> 01:37:59,199

just doing

2344

01:38:03,270 --> 01:38:02,159

awful kinds of testing dropping nuclear

2345

01:38:06,870 --> 01:38:03,280

bombs

2346

01:38:09,189 --> 01:38:06,880

yeah i mean uh so i i

2347

01:38:11,109 --> 01:38:09,199

i i think that that hasn't always been

2348

01:38:14,629 --> 01:38:11,119

the case but i think today

2349

01:38:17,669 --> 01:38:14,639

um that no longer happens and in your

2350

01:38:19,510 --> 01:38:17,679

16 years in the navy uh to your

2351

01:38:21,430 --> 01:38:19,520

recollection there wasn't anything like

2352

01:38:26,149 --> 01:38:21,440

that that ever happened

2353

01:38:28,310 --> 01:38:26,159

no no in fact if we were

2354

01:38:29,350 --> 01:38:28,320

i you know i have been involved in stuff

2355

01:38:32,310 --> 01:38:29,360

like that where they

2356

01:38:34,310 --> 01:38:32,320

they are testing something and and like

2357

01:38:34,950 --> 01:38:34,320

i said all participants are aware of

2358

01:38:36,870 --> 01:38:34,960

this you

2359

01:38:39,590 --> 01:38:36,880

you know you're going out there for this

2360

01:38:42,229 --> 01:38:39,600

um and and this happens so

2361

01:38:43,109 --> 01:38:42,239

uh everyone is informed and nobody's

2362

01:38:45,430 --> 01:38:43,119

surprised

2363

01:38:47,350 --> 01:38:45,440

you know and and that's the way that

2364

01:38:50,790 --> 01:38:47,360

works

2365

01:38:54,870 --> 01:38:50,800

the uh the other part of this

2366

01:38:59,590 --> 01:38:54,880

is um you left the navy

2367

01:39:02,470 --> 01:38:59,600

uh last year in 2020 do they know

2368

01:39:03,750 --> 01:39:02,480

that uh you know with your clearances

2369

01:39:06,470 --> 01:39:03,760

and with your

2370

01:39:07,270 --> 01:39:06,480

position inside of the navy do they know

2371

01:39:10,550 --> 01:39:07,280

that you're out

2372

01:39:13,590 --> 01:39:10,560

talking about this today

2373

01:39:17,109 --> 01:39:13,600

uh they they knew i was writing a book

2374

01:39:19,590 --> 01:39:17,119

um so uh it had to be vetted

2375

01:39:20,950 --> 01:39:19,600

before i could release it um it was

2376

01:39:23,750 --> 01:39:20,960

cleared

2377

01:39:25,669 --> 01:39:23,760

uh by them and they and i had to put

2378

01:39:26,390 --> 01:39:25,679

this disclaimer on the front of it you

2379

01:39:28,229 --> 01:39:26,400

know that

2380

01:39:30,229 --> 01:39:28,239

these views are my own and not the views

2381

01:39:33,510 --> 01:39:30,239

of the department of defense

2382

01:39:36,390 --> 01:39:33,520

or the pentagon did they have any issues

2383

01:39:39,030 --> 01:39:36,400

with any parts of the book

2384

01:39:40,310 --> 01:39:39,040

no no nobody ever came back to me and

2385

01:39:42,149 --> 01:39:40,320

said

2386

01:39:43,750 --> 01:39:42,159

uh you know don't include this or don't

2387

01:39:45,910 --> 01:39:43,760

include that i mean i

2388

01:39:47,270 --> 01:39:45,920

i i pretty much know i i've been in the

2389

01:39:50,470 --> 01:39:47,280

navy for you know

2390

01:39:52,310 --> 01:39:50,480

15 years at this point i i knew

2391

01:39:54,550 --> 01:39:52,320

you know what's classified and what's

2392

01:39:56,070 --> 01:39:54,560

not i and i knew to leave those things

2393

01:39:57,270 --> 01:39:56,080

out so there was there was nothing in

2394

01:40:00,470 --> 01:39:57,280

there

2395

01:40:01,109 --> 01:40:00,480

uh for them even really to pick out and

2396

01:40:02,870 --> 01:40:01,119

say

2397

01:40:04,950 --> 01:40:02,880

you know you can't talk about this or

2398

01:40:06,550 --> 01:40:04,960

that no you know that they're listening

2399

01:40:09,669 --> 01:40:06,560

to this show right now

2400

01:40:12,950 --> 01:40:09,679

right you know this oh yeah yes okay

2401

01:40:15,350 --> 01:40:12,960

so and i appreciate you

2402

01:40:16,310 --> 01:40:15,360

staying inbounds when you needed to stay

2403

01:40:18,709 --> 01:40:16,320

in bounds

2404

01:40:20,390 --> 01:40:18,719

but it's my job to push you to the to

2405

01:40:23,669 --> 01:40:20,400

the edge of the cliff right

2406

01:40:24,229 --> 01:40:23,679

right okay all right and i i i don't

2407

01:40:26,220 --> 01:40:24,239

think you've

2408

01:40:27,350 --> 01:40:26,230

upset anybody so far

2409

01:40:29,590 --> 01:40:27,360

[Laughter]

2410

01:40:31,030 --> 01:40:29,600

thank you it's good to know well see

2411

01:40:34,310 --> 01:40:31,040

this is the other thing um

2412

01:40:36,870 --> 01:40:34,320

you and i uh in our uh uh conversation a

2413

01:40:40,629 --> 01:40:36,880

couple of weeks ago even then

2414

01:40:42,310 --> 01:40:40,639

in a private setting you there's a zone

2415

01:40:45,350 --> 01:40:42,320

that you just wouldn't go into

2416

01:40:47,510 --> 01:40:45,360

even privately and so i'll let them know

2417

01:40:48,149 --> 01:40:47,520

right now that you stayed in bounds even

2418

01:40:50,390 --> 01:40:48,159

then

2419

01:40:51,270 --> 01:40:50,400

and i did my best and you can tell

2420

01:40:54,470 --> 01:40:51,280

everybody

2421

01:40:55,189 --> 01:40:54,480

jimmy pushed me didn't i yes you did you

2422

01:40:58,629 --> 01:40:55,199

certainly did

2423

01:41:01,830 --> 01:40:58,639

okay you were very insistent and i just

2424

01:41:03,270 --> 01:41:01,840

well it's an opportunity to uh talk with

2425

01:41:05,270 --> 01:41:03,280

somebody

2426

01:41:06,310 --> 01:41:05,280

who was there with the top secret

2427

01:41:08,790 --> 01:41:06,320

clearance

2428

01:41:09,590 --> 01:41:08,800

and yeah i wanna i wanna know the

2429

01:41:11,750 --> 01:41:09,600

details

2430

01:41:14,149 --> 01:41:11,760

and and i'm gonna try to get i didn't

2431

01:41:17,189 --> 01:41:14,159

get much

2432

01:41:21,109 --> 01:41:17,199

but but uh back to do you

2433

01:41:22,709 --> 01:41:21,119

expect uh to hear

2434

01:41:24,310 --> 01:41:22,719

from somebody in the future would it

2435

01:41:28,390 --> 01:41:24,320

surprise uh

2436

01:41:31,910 --> 01:41:28,400

to surprise you to have them reach out

2437

01:41:33,669 --> 01:41:31,920

no it wouldn't it wouldn't would it no i

2438

01:41:38,070 --> 01:41:33,679

i would

2439

01:41:41,350 --> 01:41:38,080
would be surprised if they didn't

2440

01:41:42,470 --> 01:41:41,360
but uh i don't know you know who knows

2441

01:41:46,790 --> 01:41:42,480
what the future holds

2442

01:41:50,070 --> 01:41:46,800
yeah yeah absolutely now okay

2443

01:41:52,070 --> 01:41:50,080
now let's back up you left the military

2444

01:41:55,990 --> 01:41:52,080
you left the office of naval

2445

01:42:01,030 --> 01:41:56,000
intelligence in march of 2020

2446

01:42:04,790 --> 01:42:01,040
after the events in 2015

2447

01:42:07,830 --> 01:42:04,800
um did anything start to

2448

01:42:12,310 --> 01:42:07,840
happen in your personal life

2449

01:42:14,229 --> 01:42:12,320
uh not immediately um and i think

2450

01:42:15,830 --> 01:42:14,239
looking back on it i think it was just

2451

01:42:18,390 --> 01:42:15,840

because i was so busy

2452

01:42:18,870 --> 01:42:18,400

uh i had a lot of collateral duties on

2453

01:42:20,950 --> 01:42:18,880

the ship

2454

01:42:23,350 --> 01:42:20,960

so in other words i had my job but then

2455

01:42:26,310 --> 01:42:23,360

i had all these other responsibilities

2456

01:42:27,990 --> 01:42:26,320

as well within the navy that i had to

2457

01:42:29,590 --> 01:42:28,000

and on the ship that i had to take care

2458

01:42:32,790 --> 01:42:29,600

of so i was

2459

01:42:34,550 --> 01:42:32,800

very busy um i i was known

2460

01:42:35,830 --> 01:42:34,560

you know as kind of a high functioning

2461

01:42:38,470 --> 01:42:35,840

multitasker

2462

01:42:39,910 --> 01:42:38,480

uh give it give it to him he'll you know

2463

01:42:41,510 --> 01:42:39,920

he'll take it and run with it and we

2464

01:42:45,030 --> 01:42:41,520

won't have to worry about it that's

2465

01:42:47,910 --> 01:42:45,040

that's the person that i was you know

2466

01:42:49,830 --> 01:42:47,920

so uh you know it was always kind of in

2467

01:42:52,950 --> 01:42:49,840

the back of my mind

2468

01:42:55,030 --> 01:42:52,960

uh at this point um

2469

01:42:56,070 --> 01:42:55,040

and and it was always just there kind of

2470

01:42:57,990 --> 01:42:56,080

gnawing like you know

2471

01:42:59,510 --> 01:42:58,000

i just and i just had this kind of i

2472

01:43:02,790 --> 01:42:59,520

wonder what that was

2473

01:43:03,430 --> 01:43:02,800

you know but but at the same time i knew

2474

01:43:06,070 --> 01:43:03,440

that

2475

01:43:06,950 --> 01:43:06,080

i had never up until then heard anything

2476

01:43:09,669 --> 01:43:06,960

about this

2477

01:43:11,910 --> 01:43:09,679

so if there was a program for it i

2478

01:43:13,109 --> 01:43:11,920

wasn't read into it and chances are i

2479

01:43:16,470 --> 01:43:13,119

never would be

2480

01:43:18,390 --> 01:43:16,480

um so you know what's the point

2481

01:43:20,149 --> 01:43:18,400

in even wondering about it but it was it

2482

01:43:23,270 --> 01:43:20,159

was always there and i would i would

2483

01:43:25,430 --> 01:43:23,280

think about it quite often and then what

2484

01:43:28,550 --> 01:43:25,440

happened

2485

01:43:29,350 --> 01:43:28,560

uh so then you know i transfer to o and

2486

01:43:32,390 --> 01:43:29,360

i

2487

01:43:35,990 --> 01:43:32,400

um and uh

2488

01:43:38,390 --> 01:43:36,000

i had kind of a medical emergency

2489

01:43:39,350 --> 01:43:38,400

i guess you could say i was uh

2490

01:43:42,470 --> 01:43:39,360

hospitalized

2491

01:43:45,750 --> 01:43:42,480

for a saddle pulmonary embolism

2492

01:43:48,950 --> 01:43:45,760

which is very serious um

2493

01:43:50,229 --> 01:43:48,960

what is that uh so it's it's basically i

2494

01:43:53,270 --> 01:43:50,239

had a blood clot

2495

01:43:55,189 --> 01:43:53,280

that was in my leg uh behind my knee and

2496

01:43:56,629 --> 01:43:55,199

those clots kind of broke off

2497

01:43:58,550 --> 01:43:56,639

and then they go through your

2498

01:44:00,790 --> 01:43:58,560

circulatory system and they end up in

2499

01:44:03,990 --> 01:44:00,800

your lungs

2500

01:44:05,750 --> 01:44:04,000

and uh so i had that and so the clots

2501
01:44:08,790 --> 01:44:05,760
were in my lungs i

2502
01:44:11,350 --> 01:44:08,800
woke up one night unable to breathe i

2503
01:44:13,830 --> 01:44:11,360
was gasping for breath

2504
01:44:15,430 --> 01:44:13,840
and i actually lost consciousness and

2505
01:44:17,030 --> 01:44:15,440
passed out

2506
01:44:19,830 --> 01:44:17,040
and it was the next day that i decided i

2507
01:44:21,830 --> 01:44:19,840
would go to the hospital

2508
01:44:24,229 --> 01:44:21,840
get checked out and they found the blood

2509
01:44:26,870 --> 01:44:24,239
clots um

2510
01:44:29,590 --> 01:44:26,880
so i was in the icu uh with that for a

2511
01:44:34,070 --> 01:44:33,030
and then you know i there was a little

2512
01:44:37,830 --> 01:44:34,080
bit of time past

2513
01:44:39,830 --> 01:44:37,840

i i just had this like

2514

01:44:41,830 --> 01:44:39,840

i wasn't ever worried for my life when i

2515

01:44:43,590 --> 01:44:41,840

was in the hospital and that was kind of

2516

01:44:46,390 --> 01:44:43,600

a little bit weird but it was almost

2517

01:44:49,430 --> 01:44:46,400

like i have no control over this so

2518

01:44:50,629 --> 01:44:49,440

why am i to worry about it you know and

2519

01:44:53,830 --> 01:44:50,639

that was that was kind of my

2520

01:44:55,270 --> 01:44:53,840

outlook on it and then you know i just

2521

01:44:56,550 --> 01:44:55,280

had this flat affect

2522

01:45:00,390 --> 01:44:56,560

and that turned into kind of a

2523

01:45:04,070 --> 01:45:00,400

depression and then all of a sudden

2524

01:45:07,109 --> 01:45:04,080

you know you know my brother just out of

2525

01:45:08,310 --> 01:45:07,119

nowhere texts me and he says hey you

2526

01:45:10,229 --> 01:45:08,320

know and he sends

2527

01:45:11,350 --> 01:45:10,239

text me a link and he says check this

2528

01:45:13,669 --> 01:45:11,360

out it's about

2529

01:45:14,950 --> 01:45:13,679

the government's ufo program it was in

2530

01:45:17,830 --> 01:45:14,960

the new york times

2531

01:45:19,030 --> 01:45:17,840

you know so i said okay you know i'll

2532

01:45:22,070 --> 01:45:19,040

check it out

2533

01:45:23,270 --> 01:45:22,080

um so i i pull up the article i read it

2534

01:45:26,470 --> 01:45:23,280

i watched the footage

2535

01:45:30,310 --> 01:45:26,480

and it just it

2536

01:45:33,590 --> 01:45:30,320

brought everything back um

2537

01:45:36,390 --> 01:45:33,600

sorry it's okay because i

2538

01:45:37,270 --> 01:45:36,400

i had this just kind of emotional

2539

01:45:39,830 --> 01:45:37,280

reaction

2540

01:45:40,709 --> 01:45:39,840

in watching this footage i and i don't

2541

01:45:44,709 --> 01:45:40,719

know why

2542

01:45:48,390 --> 01:45:44,719

but um i well at the time i didn't

2543

01:45:49,189 --> 01:45:48,400

but i you know i i kind of understand it

2544

01:45:53,350 --> 01:45:49,199

now

2545

01:45:56,310 --> 01:45:53,360

um so i i was very uncomfortable

2546

01:45:57,750 --> 01:45:56,320

with talking to my brother about this he

2547

01:45:59,350 --> 01:45:57,760

i knew he was going to call me any

2548

01:46:01,590 --> 01:45:59,360

minute

2549

01:46:02,629 --> 01:46:01,600

and he was going to ask me about this

2550

01:46:04,229 --> 01:46:02,639

and it would be

2551
01:46:05,750 --> 01:46:04,239
very uncomfortable for me because i

2552
01:46:07,990 --> 01:46:05,760
never discuss

2553
01:46:09,669 --> 01:46:08,000
what i do at work you know i this is

2554
01:46:10,470 --> 01:46:09,679
something i never discussed with my

2555
01:46:13,590 --> 01:46:10,480
family

2556
01:46:15,669 --> 01:46:13,600
um and so now to see this footage

2557
01:46:17,189 --> 01:46:15,679
to know that i was there when this

2558
01:46:20,709 --> 01:46:17,199
happened

2559
01:46:22,950 --> 01:46:20,719
uh was very shocking to me and i

2560
01:46:24,870 --> 01:46:22,960
couldn't i couldn't figure out why

2561
01:46:26,870 --> 01:46:24,880
why had this been released why has this

2562
01:46:28,390 --> 01:46:26,880
been declined has it been declassified

2563
01:46:30,070 --> 01:46:28,400

or is it leaked you know and all of

2564

01:46:31,750 --> 01:46:30,080

these things are just

2565

01:46:33,270 --> 01:46:31,760

running through my head but then you

2566

01:46:35,990 --> 01:46:33,280

know in reading the article

2567

01:46:37,109 --> 01:46:36,000

you see harry reid the former senate

2568

01:46:40,550 --> 01:46:37,119

majority leader

2569

01:46:43,109 --> 01:46:40,560

is is one of the people who's quoted in

2570

01:46:45,510 --> 01:46:43,119

the article so it must be legit

2571

01:46:46,470 --> 01:46:45,520

you know so so my brother calls me and

2572

01:46:48,870 --> 01:46:46,480

he says you know

2573

01:46:51,430 --> 01:46:48,880

hey did you check out the ufo article i

2574

01:46:52,950 --> 01:46:51,440

said yeah you know i checked it out

2575

01:46:55,189 --> 01:46:52,960

and he said well have you ever

2576

01:46:58,550 --> 01:46:55,199

encountered anything like that and

2577

01:47:03,109 --> 01:46:58,560

immediately i just kind of

2578

01:47:09,510 --> 01:47:07,510

um take your time

2579

01:47:10,870 --> 01:47:09,520

i will say that when when i was watching

2580

01:47:16,229 --> 01:47:10,880

this footage

2581

01:47:19,350 --> 01:47:16,239

it it it rose to kind of a level of

2582

01:47:22,790 --> 01:47:19,360

of of of seriousness and emotion with me

2583

01:47:24,870 --> 01:47:22,800

that was was very similar

2584

01:47:27,910 --> 01:47:24,880

to what i felt when my brother passed

2585

01:47:31,350 --> 01:47:30,229

um so it was it was that emotional for

2586

01:47:34,550 --> 01:47:31,360

me at the time

2587

01:47:38,149 --> 01:47:34,560

um and that just kind of

2588

01:47:41,590 --> 01:47:38,159

came rushing back um and and

2589

01:47:45,830 --> 01:47:41,600

and and this is the thing um when you

2590

01:47:48,229 --> 01:47:45,840

are a professional in the military

2591

01:47:49,350 --> 01:47:48,239

you are expected to be in control of

2592

01:47:52,629 --> 01:47:49,360

your emotions

2593

01:47:55,910 --> 01:47:52,639

all the time right this stuff is

2594

01:47:57,189 --> 01:47:55,920

you are not allowed to right it's not

2595

01:47:59,109 --> 01:47:57,199

part of the game

2596

01:48:00,629 --> 01:47:59,119

right and and you know and i was with

2597

01:48:04,149 --> 01:48:00,639

that i i i

2598

01:48:04,550 --> 01:48:04,159

that is the attitude that i had um but

2599

01:48:07,109 --> 01:48:04,560

then

2600

01:48:09,590 --> 01:48:07,119

you know with this event uh it was

2601
01:48:09,830 --> 01:48:09,600
somehow different it rose to that kind

2602
01:48:16,070 --> 01:48:09,840
of

2603
01:48:18,629 --> 01:48:16,080
when my brother had passed away right

2604
01:48:19,189 --> 01:48:18,639
and that's how deeply personal i felt

2605
01:48:21,270 --> 01:48:19,199
about it

2606
01:48:22,229 --> 01:48:21,280
and i didn't understand that deeply

2607
01:48:26,070 --> 01:48:22,239
personal

2608
01:48:29,750 --> 01:48:26,080
reaction i had uh at the time

2609
01:48:32,390 --> 01:48:29,760
on the ship i felt like i i got this

2610
01:48:33,830 --> 01:48:32,400
you know wave washed over me that they

2611
01:48:36,790 --> 01:48:33,840
are here for me

2612
01:48:38,229 --> 01:48:36,800
you know and and they are coming for me

2613
01:48:43,109 --> 01:48:38,239

and

2614

01:48:45,510 --> 01:48:43,119

terrified that someone would find out

2615

01:48:46,790 --> 01:48:45,520

somehow and and at the time i'm thinking

2616

01:48:49,270 --> 01:48:46,800

to myself this is

2617

01:48:50,390 --> 01:48:49,280

ridiculous right this is crazy town

2618

01:48:52,709 --> 01:48:50,400

right right

2619

01:48:53,830 --> 01:48:52,719

right why is this occurring to me you

2620

01:48:56,070 --> 01:48:53,840

know

2621

01:48:58,709 --> 01:48:56,080

and so i just i kind of tried to put it

2622

01:49:01,510 --> 01:48:58,719

away but it was very difficult to do

2623

01:49:02,390 --> 01:49:01,520

um unlike other things that i had done

2624

01:49:04,149 --> 01:49:02,400

in the military

2625

01:49:05,669 --> 01:49:04,159

right you could box that and put it on

2626

01:49:07,910 --> 01:49:05,679

the shelf anytime

2627

01:49:09,750 --> 01:49:07,920

right and and and i i've been through

2628

01:49:13,510 --> 01:49:09,760

some kind of intense

2629

01:49:13,990 --> 01:49:13,520

moments and i i was always able to

2630

01:49:16,950 --> 01:49:14,000

remain

2631

01:49:19,189 --> 01:49:16,960

calm and collected because you know that

2632

01:49:21,669 --> 01:49:19,199

that that is how you get the job done

2633

01:49:22,470 --> 01:49:21,679

you you can't just sit in the corner and

2634

01:49:25,830 --> 01:49:22,480

start crying

2635

01:49:28,870 --> 01:49:25,840

why me yeah yeah yeah so

2636

01:49:30,070 --> 01:49:28,880

uh so it was surprising that i had that

2637

01:49:31,750 --> 01:49:30,080

reaction to it and so

2638

01:49:33,510 --> 01:49:31,760

you know when he asked me have you ever

2639

01:49:36,629 --> 01:49:33,520

seen anything like this i

2640

01:49:37,030 --> 01:49:36,639

choked and i didn't want to talk about

2641

01:49:40,470 --> 01:49:37,040

it

2642

01:49:43,910 --> 01:49:40,480

and why would he

2643

01:49:48,790 --> 01:49:43,920

let me ask you why would he why would he

2644

01:49:52,149 --> 01:49:48,800

ask you that well i mean he knew

2645

01:49:54,070 --> 01:49:52,159

he knew that everything i did i mean so

2646

01:49:56,310 --> 01:49:54,080

part of the whole clearance thing is

2647

01:49:59,510 --> 01:49:56,320

that they they talk to your family too

2648

01:50:02,229 --> 01:49:59,520

right so so this is no secret that

2649

01:50:03,189 --> 01:50:02,239

to them that i'm i'm doing things behind

2650

01:50:06,870 --> 01:50:03,199

closed doors

2651

01:50:09,510 --> 01:50:06,880

all day long uh they were aware

2652

01:50:10,390 --> 01:50:09,520

that this these things are things that i

2653

01:50:12,790 --> 01:50:10,400

can't talk about

2654

01:50:15,189 --> 01:50:12,800

so so he thought you know well this is a

2655

01:50:18,790 --> 01:50:15,199

perfect opportunity let me ask him

2656

01:50:20,950 --> 01:50:18,800

if he's ever encountered this

2657

01:50:22,790 --> 01:50:20,960

you know so i i didn't want to talk

2658

01:50:24,149 --> 01:50:22,800

about it but eventually i was just like

2659

01:50:27,270 --> 01:50:24,159

yeah you know i was

2660

01:50:30,950 --> 01:50:27,280

i was actually there um when this was

2661

01:50:35,270 --> 01:50:30,960

collected and um

2662

01:50:40,310 --> 01:50:35,280

and it's real and uh he

2663

01:50:45,270 --> 01:50:43,430

he he also had kind of an emotional

2664

01:50:48,950 --> 01:50:45,280

reaction to it as well

2665

01:50:50,470 --> 01:50:48,960

um and you know i i had read in the

2666

01:50:53,270 --> 01:50:50,480

article that there was this

2667

01:50:54,070 --> 01:50:53,280

uh to the stars academy i decided you

2668

01:50:57,030 --> 01:50:54,080

know i'm gonna

2669

01:50:58,310 --> 01:50:57,040

check out see check these people out see

2670

01:51:00,709 --> 01:50:58,320

if they wrote any books

2671

01:51:03,510 --> 01:51:00,719

you know and it it led me to hunt for

2672

01:51:07,430 --> 01:51:03,520

the skinwalker by colin kelleher

2673

01:51:09,350 --> 01:51:07,440

i read that i read tom delong's books i

2674

01:51:11,189 --> 01:51:09,360

and i just kind of immersed myself in

2675

01:51:11,669 --> 01:51:11,199

this for the first time you know because

2676

01:51:16,950 --> 01:51:11,679

i

2677

01:51:19,350 --> 01:51:16,960

you know because you hear all these

2678

01:51:21,189 --> 01:51:19,360

crazy people claiming all kinds of crazy

2679

01:51:24,390 --> 01:51:21,199

things you don't know what is real

2680

01:51:26,070 --> 01:51:24,400

so i figured you know being the analyst

2681

01:51:27,990 --> 01:51:26,080

that i am i was like well let's just

2682

01:51:28,470 --> 01:51:28,000

trace it back from the source and let's

2683

01:51:30,550 --> 01:51:28,480

see

2684

01:51:32,550 --> 01:51:30,560

what have these people done and so i

2685

01:51:36,310 --> 01:51:32,560

started looking into that

2686

01:51:39,109 --> 01:51:36,320

and uh i the stories i was reading were

2687

01:51:40,390 --> 01:51:39,119

incredible to me uh i thought wow you

2688

01:51:42,149 --> 01:51:40,400

know this

2689

01:51:44,229 --> 01:51:42,159

maybe everything that we consider

2690

01:51:46,870 --> 01:51:44,239

paranormal really is involved

2691

01:51:48,550 --> 01:51:46,880

with this you know because these people

2692

01:51:50,070 --> 01:51:48,560

certainly seem to think it is colm

2693

01:51:54,310 --> 01:51:50,080

kelleher did

2694

01:51:55,990 --> 01:51:54,320

um so you know i i started reading those

2695

01:51:58,709 --> 01:51:56,000

books

2696

01:51:59,990 --> 01:51:58,719

and uh that's when i had this kind of

2697

01:52:03,189 --> 01:52:00,000

other

2698

01:52:04,709 --> 01:52:03,199

paranormal experience happened to me

2699

01:52:06,550 --> 01:52:04,719

and we're going to get to that in a

2700

01:52:10,390 --> 01:52:06,560

second uh no we're going to get

2701
01:52:13,589 --> 01:52:10,400
to that right now but let me set this up

2702
01:52:17,430 --> 01:52:13,599
where were you living i was living

2703
01:52:20,310 --> 01:52:17,440
in uh maryland you were oh okay so

2704
01:52:21,109 --> 01:52:20,320
right there the center of the naval

2705
01:52:25,109 --> 01:52:21,119
universe

2706
01:52:27,510 --> 01:52:25,119
right and uh okay so you're in maryland

2707
01:52:29,189 --> 01:52:27,520
um are you out of the navy or are you

2708
01:52:31,189 --> 01:52:29,199
still

2709
01:52:33,109 --> 01:52:31,199
no so this is this is just after i

2710
01:52:36,229 --> 01:52:33,119
started working at oni

2711
01:52:38,390 --> 01:52:36,239
oh okay got you okay perfect okay so

2712
01:52:41,510 --> 01:52:38,400
you're in maryland

2713
01:52:42,229 --> 01:52:41,520

yeah so i'm in maryland and uh i had

2714

01:52:45,669 --> 01:52:42,239

read

2715

01:52:47,830 --> 01:52:45,679

i had pretty much exhausted my resources

2716

01:52:49,510 --> 01:52:47,840

i had read some of jacques valet

2717

01:52:52,229 --> 01:52:49,520

because he wrote the forwards to tom

2718

01:52:54,390 --> 01:52:52,239

delong's books um

2719

01:52:55,510 --> 01:52:54,400

uh so i i had exhausted all of that and

2720

01:52:57,109 --> 01:52:55,520

i thought well

2721

01:52:59,750 --> 01:52:57,119

you know i guess i'll just have to wait

2722

01:53:01,109 --> 01:52:59,760

for more information to be released from

2723

01:53:05,270 --> 01:53:01,119

to the stars

2724

01:53:08,070 --> 01:53:05,280

um and that's just gonna be it you know

2725

01:53:09,990 --> 01:53:08,080

uh so one night i'm in my truck and i

2726

01:53:12,870 --> 01:53:10,000

start thinking i don't wanna wait

2727

01:53:14,470 --> 01:53:12,880

you know i so at the end of one of tom

2728

01:53:15,750 --> 01:53:14,480

delong's books he talks about these

2729

01:53:18,950 --> 01:53:15,760

tablets

2730

01:53:21,030 --> 01:53:18,960

um and so i started thinking well

2731

01:53:22,629 --> 01:53:21,040

and he leaves it kind of a cliffhanger

2732

01:53:23,030 --> 01:53:22,639

you don't really know what these tablets

2733

01:53:24,229 --> 01:53:23,040

are

2734

01:53:25,990 --> 01:53:24,239

and i didn't want to wait for the next

2735

01:53:26,470 --> 01:53:26,000

book so i i'm like well let me look look

2736

01:53:28,070 --> 01:53:26,480

at this

2737

01:53:29,510 --> 01:53:28,080

stuff up online let me see if i can find

2738

01:53:32,229 --> 01:53:29,520

these tablets you know

2739

01:53:34,550 --> 01:53:32,239

that he's talking about and so this

2740

01:53:36,950 --> 01:53:34,560

started me on this general search

2741

01:53:39,589 --> 01:53:36,960

i ended up looking at the emerald

2742

01:53:43,910 --> 01:53:43,030

and uh i read them and i kind of

2743

01:53:47,510 --> 01:53:43,920

followed that

2744

01:53:51,189 --> 01:53:47,520

to her medic teaching and i i came up to

2745

01:53:54,709 --> 01:53:51,199

this book that was called the caballon

2746

01:53:58,709 --> 01:53:54,719

by the three initiates okay

2747

01:54:00,709 --> 01:53:58,719

and um so i i read the synopsis and i'm

2748

01:54:02,950 --> 01:54:00,719

like uh that's not something i wanna

2749

01:54:04,950 --> 01:54:02,960

i wanna go into that sounds too weird

2750

01:54:06,310 --> 01:54:04,960

you know it it seems to imply that we

2751

01:54:08,950 --> 01:54:06,320

have no free will and

2752

01:54:10,790 --> 01:54:08,960

it the synopsis talked about how that's

2753

01:54:11,750 --> 01:54:10,800

the biggest problem people have with the

2754

01:54:13,830 --> 01:54:11,760

book

2755

01:54:15,109 --> 01:54:13,840

so i was like yeah i'll put that to bed

2756

01:54:17,430 --> 01:54:15,119

and then i thought well maybe there's a

2757

01:54:19,430 --> 01:54:17,440

mufon chapter i could get involved with

2758

01:54:21,350 --> 01:54:19,440

in the area i looked that up i couldn't

2759

01:54:25,030 --> 01:54:21,360

find anything

2760

01:54:27,589 --> 01:54:25,040

um so i just decided okay that's it

2761

01:54:28,629 --> 01:54:27,599

you know i'll just wait and i went up to

2762

01:54:31,270 --> 01:54:28,639

bed

2763

01:54:33,270 --> 01:54:31,280

um and i woke up the next morning i had

2764

01:54:35,189 --> 01:54:33,280

a long drive ahead of me

2765

01:54:36,709 --> 01:54:35,199

i was going to sign the paperwork saying

2766

01:54:38,790 --> 01:54:36,719

that i could stay in the navy after

2767

01:54:41,030 --> 01:54:38,800

these blood clots

2768

01:54:42,070 --> 01:54:41,040

and so i had to drive down to pax river

2769

01:54:45,189 --> 01:54:42,080

which is like an

2770

01:54:49,109 --> 01:54:45,199

hour south and then

2771

01:54:49,589 --> 01:54:49,119

back this is the next day the very next

2772

01:54:51,990 --> 01:54:49,599

day

2773

01:54:52,950 --> 01:54:52,000

uh and so i'm driving back after signing

2774

01:54:55,510 --> 01:54:52,960

my paperwork

2775

01:54:56,709 --> 01:54:55,520

and i'm thinking about how okay so i'll

2776

01:54:59,030 --> 01:54:56,719

stay in the navy

2777

01:55:01,270 --> 01:54:59,040

until i retire and this is my plan for

2778

01:55:03,350 --> 01:55:01,280

the rest of my life i'll

2779

01:55:04,709 --> 01:55:03,360

i'll live off the income of my rental

2780

01:55:07,750 --> 01:55:04,719

properties and

2781

01:55:11,750 --> 01:55:07,760

the navy pension and that'll be it

2782

01:55:12,629 --> 01:55:11,760

you know and so i as i'm driving this

2783

01:55:14,950 --> 01:55:12,639

hatchback

2784

01:55:17,270 --> 01:55:14,960

zooms up in front of me and cuts me off

2785

01:55:19,270 --> 01:55:17,280

and on the back windows there's this big

2786

01:55:23,830 --> 01:55:19,280

sticker that says

2787

01:55:25,750 --> 01:55:23,840

uh mufon marilyn find us on facebook

2788

01:55:27,189 --> 01:55:25,760

and i thought wow you know that's kind

2789

01:55:27,830 --> 01:55:27,199

of a coincidence i was looking that up

2790

01:55:30,870 --> 01:55:27,840

last night

2791

01:55:33,270 --> 01:55:30,880

that's freaking weird yes

2792

01:55:34,790 --> 01:55:33,280

this story gets weirder yes it does okay

2793

01:55:38,550 --> 01:55:34,800

continue

2794

01:55:40,390 --> 01:55:38,560

so um i'm i'm i i look off to the side

2795

01:55:40,870 --> 01:55:40,400

of the road and i see this hobby lobby

2796

01:55:42,709 --> 01:55:40,880

there

2797

01:55:44,629 --> 01:55:42,719

and i was aware of the supreme court

2798

01:55:45,990 --> 01:55:44,639

decision involving the hobby lobby and i

2799

01:55:48,149 --> 01:55:46,000

thought that's interesting i've never

2800

01:55:51,030 --> 01:55:48,159

actually seen a hobby lobby before so i

2801
01:55:58,709 --> 01:55:55,189
and uh later that night i get home

2802
01:55:59,430 --> 01:55:58,719
and uh my roommate is there i was i was

2803
01:56:01,270 --> 01:55:59,440
at this time

2804
01:56:03,109 --> 01:56:01,280
i had just moved to maryland so i was

2805
01:56:04,790 --> 01:56:03,119
renting a room in somebody's house and

2806
01:56:06,790 --> 01:56:04,800
my roommate was

2807
01:56:08,149 --> 01:56:06,800
uh you know sitting on a couch and i was

2808
01:56:12,390 --> 01:56:08,159
heading up to bed

2809
01:56:13,830 --> 01:56:12,400
and um he stops me on the stairs

2810
01:56:16,229 --> 01:56:13,840
because he's watching these talking

2811
01:56:17,510 --> 01:56:16,239
heads on tv you know the news or

2812
01:56:20,149 --> 01:56:17,520
whatever

2813
01:56:20,790 --> 01:56:20,159

and he says uh he's a liberal by the way

2814

01:56:22,629 --> 01:56:20,800

i don't wanna

2815

01:56:25,669 --> 01:56:22,639

in case this offends anybody i don't

2816

01:56:27,510 --> 01:56:25,679

wanna uh

2817

01:56:29,510 --> 01:56:27,520

so anyway he says you know what the

2818

01:56:30,070 --> 01:56:29,520

problem with the republicans is and i

2819

01:56:33,270 --> 01:56:30,080

said no

2820

01:56:37,030 --> 01:56:33,280

what he said hobby lobby you know and he

2821

01:56:39,510 --> 01:56:37,040

starts to talk about how you know the

2822

01:56:41,430 --> 01:56:39,520

the supreme court decision allowed all

2823

01:56:42,390 --> 01:56:41,440

of this corporate money into campaigns

2824

01:56:44,709 --> 01:56:42,400

blah blah blah

2825

01:56:45,990 --> 01:56:44,719

so on and so forth i was like okay so i

2826

01:56:49,350 --> 01:56:46,000

i go up to bed

2827

01:56:52,149 --> 01:56:49,360

you know and i

2828

01:56:54,149 --> 01:56:52,159

i start to think about wow you know that

2829

01:56:55,589 --> 01:56:54,159

car cut me off and i was looking this up

2830

01:56:59,270 --> 01:56:55,599

last night about mufon

2831

01:57:01,750 --> 01:56:59,280

maryland and i saw this hobby lobby

2832

01:57:03,430 --> 01:57:01,760

and uh my roommate just mentioned that

2833

01:57:04,470 --> 01:57:03,440

it seems like a kind of a day of

2834

01:57:07,510 --> 01:57:04,480

coincidences

2835

01:57:09,350 --> 01:57:07,520

you know and before we get to the break

2836

01:57:11,270 --> 01:57:09,360

did you know anything about the owners

2837

01:57:13,990 --> 01:57:11,280

of hobby lobby

2838

01:57:14,709 --> 01:57:14,000

uh legally and illegally collecting

2839

01:57:18,470 --> 01:57:14,719

tablets

2840

01:57:21,430 --> 01:57:18,480

out of uh out of iraq

2841

01:57:23,109 --> 01:57:21,440

uh no sumerian tablets do you you didn't

2842

01:57:24,950 --> 01:57:23,119

know about that

2843

01:57:27,189 --> 01:57:24,960

okay well i'm informing you now and if

2844

01:57:29,669 --> 01:57:27,199

that doesn't even get trippier

2845

01:57:31,350 --> 01:57:29,679

think about the end of de long's book

2846

01:57:33,510 --> 01:57:31,360

right right now you had this

2847

01:57:34,709 --> 01:57:33,520

run in with hobby lobby and you're there

2848

01:57:38,229 --> 01:57:34,719

and then

2849

01:57:39,270 --> 01:57:38,239

yeah yeah it gets i i'm tripping okay so

2850

01:57:41,189 --> 01:57:39,280

continue

2851
01:57:42,310 --> 01:57:41,199
so uh yeah that's not the end of the

2852
01:57:44,390 --> 01:57:42,320
story this game oh no

2853
01:57:45,669 --> 01:57:44,400
no we we're we're gonna head to a break

2854
01:57:49,350 --> 01:57:45,679
and and pick up

2855
01:57:50,629 --> 01:57:49,360
and continue okay so uh you know i'm

2856
01:57:52,950 --> 01:57:50,639
i'm sitting in my room and all of a

2857
01:57:54,470 --> 01:57:52,960
sudden my heart starts pounding

2858
01:57:56,390 --> 01:57:54,480
right and it's kind of like that

2859
01:57:57,350 --> 01:57:56,400
pounding you get when you have this rush

2860
01:58:00,149 --> 01:57:57,360
of adrenaline

2861
01:58:01,189 --> 01:58:00,159
but i felt no adrenaline it was just

2862
01:58:03,510 --> 01:58:01,199
pounding i thought oh

2863
01:58:05,189 --> 01:58:03,520

this maybe this is a blood clots coming

2864

01:58:07,270 --> 01:58:05,199

back you know and i

2865

01:58:08,790 --> 01:58:07,280

i just decided to sit down and see if it

2866

01:58:11,430 --> 01:58:08,800

would just go away

2867

01:58:12,149 --> 01:58:11,440

and then i start to feel this powerful

2868

01:58:15,510 --> 01:58:12,159

urge

2869

01:58:19,350 --> 01:58:15,520

to get in my car and drive

2870

01:58:21,830 --> 01:58:19,360

and i had never felt the urge or the

2871

01:58:22,629 --> 01:58:21,840

i was never felt compelled to drive

2872

01:58:25,109 --> 01:58:22,639

before

2873

01:58:26,550 --> 01:58:25,119

like this you know i thought this is

2874

01:58:29,830 --> 01:58:26,560

it's kind of strange

2875

01:58:31,189 --> 01:58:29,840

you know so i i decide to give into it

2876

01:58:33,189 --> 01:58:31,199

you know when i go downstairs my

2877

01:58:36,550 --> 01:58:33,199

roommate has gone to bed by then

2878

01:58:37,830 --> 01:58:36,560

and i get in my car it's a three-point

2879

01:58:39,669 --> 01:58:37,840

turn to get out of the driveway

2880

01:58:42,149 --> 01:58:39,679

back into the first point and i think to

2881

01:58:45,510 --> 01:58:42,159

myself you know i can't

2882

01:58:48,070 --> 01:58:45,520

i can't do this for my own sanity uh

2883

01:58:49,589 --> 01:58:48,080

this is gonna taking me on this wild

2884

01:58:50,629 --> 01:58:49,599

goose chase in the middle of night i

2885

01:58:53,830 --> 01:58:50,639

can't do this

2886

01:58:54,550 --> 01:58:53,840

and so i decided okay let's take our

2887

01:58:57,030 --> 01:58:54,560

break

2888

01:58:57,990 --> 01:58:57,040

right here how's that all right let's

2889

01:59:02,070 --> 01:58:58,000

take our break

2890

01:59:03,669 --> 01:59:02,080

right here yeah this is the perfect spot

2891

01:59:05,109 --> 01:59:03,679

this is fade to black i am your host

2892

01:59:05,910 --> 01:59:05,119

jimmy church i guess tonight matthew

2893

01:59:09,030 --> 01:59:05,920

roberts

2894

01:59:10,589 --> 01:59:09,040

his new book is called initiated

2895

01:59:12,390 --> 01:59:10,599

you can get it over at

2896

01:59:13,430 --> 01:59:12,400

jimmychurchradio.com click and head to

2897

01:59:14,950 --> 01:59:13,440

amazon

2898

01:59:16,330 --> 01:59:14,960

we'll be right back after this short

2899

01:59:22,229 --> 01:59:16,340

break stay with us

2900

01:59:33,430 --> 01:59:30,149

hi everybody this is dot com

2901
01:59:37,030 --> 01:59:33,440
is kgra digital broadcasting station

2902
01:59:38,870 --> 01:59:37,040
salt lake city utah van buren arkansas

2903
01:59:41,030 --> 01:59:38,880
why is it we're not very good with our

2904
01:59:42,709 --> 01:59:41,040
health regiment until it's too late we

2905
01:59:44,629 --> 01:59:42,719
don't put oil in the car until the

2906
01:59:45,350 --> 01:59:44,639
engine blows up when the body's out of

2907
01:59:47,510 --> 01:59:45,360
balance

2908
01:59:48,629 --> 01:59:47,520
your health is not so good give your

2909
01:59:51,350 --> 01:59:48,639
body some love

2910
01:59:51,910 --> 01:59:51,360
log on to get the tea.com that's get the

2911
01:59:56,550 --> 01:59:51,920
tea

2912
01:59:58,709 --> 01:59:56,560
cleanses you from harmful intruders

2913
02:00:00,229 --> 01:59:58,719

a clean colon is one of the ways to

2914

02:00:02,229 --> 02:00:00,239

bring the body in balance

2915

02:00:04,470 --> 02:00:02,239

we also carry organic supplements to

2916

02:00:06,790 --> 02:00:04,480

help you get where you need to go

2917

02:00:10,870 --> 02:00:06,800

so do your body a favor log on to get

2918

02:00:13,109 --> 02:00:10,880

the tea.com that's get the ttea.com

2919

02:00:14,390 --> 02:00:13,119

you can even visit our sales page to

2920

02:00:16,629 --> 02:00:14,400

save some dough

2921

02:00:18,310 --> 02:00:16,639

does anybody call money dough anymore

2922

02:00:19,589 --> 02:00:18,320

anyway if you're looking for short

2923

02:00:21,990 --> 02:00:19,599

helpful health tips

2924

02:00:23,350 --> 02:00:22,000

go to youtube and punch in health

2925

02:00:31,109 --> 02:00:23,360

matters now

2926
02:00:33,430 --> 02:00:31,119
log on to getthet.com shop get balanced

2927
02:00:34,149 --> 02:00:33,440
then learn some cool tips at health

2928
02:00:36,149 --> 02:00:34,159
matters

2929
02:00:38,629 --> 02:00:36,159
now you'll be glad you did that's get

2930
02:00:40,629 --> 02:00:38,639
the tea.com

2931
02:00:41,670 --> 02:00:40,639
your contact for current news and

2932
02:00:43,550 --> 02:00:41,680
trending topics

2933
02:00:45,430 --> 02:00:43,560
[Music]

2934
02:00:47,270 --> 02:00:45,440
kgraradio.com

2935
02:00:49,030 --> 02:00:47,280
this is jimmy church of fade to black

2936
02:00:52,229 --> 02:00:49,040
and i only drink

2937
02:00:52,950 --> 02:00:52,239
fade to black blend coffee from river

2938
02:00:57,189 --> 02:00:52,960

moon

2939

02:01:01,189 --> 02:00:57,199
banner at jimmychurchradio.com

2940

02:01:04,310 --> 02:01:01,199
promo code f2b blend

2941

02:01:09,310 --> 02:01:04,320
this is the only way forward this

2942

02:01:11,760 --> 02:01:09,320
is eight to black make contact

2943

02:01:15,750 --> 02:01:11,770
kgraradio.com

2944

02:01:17,510 --> 02:01:15,760
[Music]

2945

02:01:18,870 --> 02:01:17,520
when you're in the house for longer

2946

02:01:21,189 --> 02:01:18,880
periods of time

2947

02:01:22,950 --> 02:01:21,199
you can see them flying or running

2948

02:01:25,990 --> 02:01:22,960
across the floor

2949

02:01:29,189 --> 02:01:26,000
ooh yuck they're unhealthy

2950

02:01:32,229 --> 02:01:29,199
gross and disgusting bugs i

2951

02:01:35,350 --> 02:01:32,239

loathe bugs we keep a clean home

2952

02:01:37,430 --> 02:01:35,360

but occasionally bugs show up well i

2953

02:01:38,229 --> 02:01:37,440

found something that is tougher than

2954

02:01:41,669 --> 02:01:38,239

bugs

2955

02:01:42,470 --> 02:01:41,679

orange guard on contact it kills hidden

2956

02:01:45,510 --> 02:01:42,480

bugs

2957

02:01:48,149 --> 02:01:45,520

including ants roaches and fleas

2958

02:01:49,270 --> 02:01:48,159

plus orange guard is a residual

2959

02:01:51,350 --> 02:01:49,280

repellent

2960

02:01:52,550 --> 02:01:51,360

all of the ingredients of orange guard

2961

02:01:55,589 --> 02:01:52,560

are on the fda

2962

02:01:56,950 --> 02:01:55,599

generally recognized as safe list orange

2963

02:02:00,950 --> 02:01:56,960

guard may be used around

2964

02:02:03,270 --> 02:02:00,960

food humans and pets it comes with a 30

2965

02:02:05,870 --> 02:02:03,280

day money back guarantee

2966

02:02:07,350 --> 02:02:05,880

orange guard available at

2967

02:02:20,550 --> 02:02:07,360

orangeguard.com

2968

02:02:27,589 --> 02:02:23,750

you want to know a secret i love

2969

02:02:29,750 --> 02:02:27,599

ponies i really love ponies i'm serious

2970

02:02:31,189 --> 02:02:29,760

i couldn't stay sane without pawn easter

2971

02:02:34,390 --> 02:02:31,199

brush

2972

02:02:35,350 --> 02:02:34,400

why fade to black because you never got

2973

02:02:39,669 --> 02:02:35,360

that pony

2974

02:02:44,229 --> 02:02:41,910

this is fade to black with jimmy church

2975

02:03:01,030 --> 02:02:44,239

on the game changer radio network

2976

02:03:02,870 --> 02:03:01,040

and kgra the global radio alliance

2977

02:03:04,390 --> 02:03:02,880

welcome back fade to black i am your

2978

02:03:06,229 --> 02:03:04,400

host jimmy church our guest tonight

2979

02:03:09,830 --> 02:03:06,239

matthew roberts

2980

02:03:10,470 --> 02:03:09,840

and uh before we move on uh i want to

2981

02:03:11,990 --> 02:03:10,480

say

2982

02:03:14,310 --> 02:03:12,000

uh that our thoughts and prayers are

2983

02:03:16,709 --> 02:03:14,320

with everybody in boulder colorado

2984

02:03:17,510 --> 02:03:16,719

and uh the the mass shooting that

2985

02:03:21,109 --> 02:03:17,520

happened there

2986

02:03:24,070 --> 02:03:21,119

earlier today we have a a very very

2987

02:03:25,589 --> 02:03:24,080

large audience and family uh in boulder

2988

02:03:27,669 --> 02:03:25,599

and denver

2989

02:03:29,109 --> 02:03:27,679

and uh again our thoughts and prayers

2990

02:03:31,669 --> 02:03:29,119

are with everybody out there

2991

02:03:33,510 --> 02:03:31,679

and uh we'll talk more about this uh

2992

02:03:36,629 --> 02:03:33,520

tomorrow night on this show

2993

02:03:38,550 --> 02:03:36,639

okay all right our guest tonight matthew

2994

02:03:41,910 --> 02:03:38,560

roberts and you know um

2995

02:03:42,870 --> 02:03:41,920

uh matt let me say this uh it's it's my

2996

02:03:46,550 --> 02:03:42,880

job

2997

02:03:49,350 --> 02:03:46,560

uh it's my gig to be uh

2998

02:03:49,750 --> 02:03:49,360

a radio host and and other things that

2999

02:03:51,669 --> 02:03:49,760

come

3000

02:03:53,430 --> 02:03:51,679

along with that television and film and

3001
02:03:56,870 --> 02:03:53,440
stuff but

3002
02:04:00,310 --> 02:03:56,880
my show's live and

3003
02:04:03,350 --> 02:04:00,320
i have been a part of

3004
02:04:06,550 --> 02:04:03,360
so many uh tragic breaking stories

3005
02:04:09,189 --> 02:04:06,560
over the years and it's it

3006
02:04:09,669 --> 02:04:09,199
it affects me emotionally you know and

3007
02:04:12,310 --> 02:04:09,679
and i

3008
02:04:13,830 --> 02:04:12,320
you know i've got to be professional we

3009
02:04:15,030 --> 02:04:13,840
were talking about this earlier right

3010
02:04:16,790 --> 02:04:15,040
there's some things you just got to put

3011
02:04:19,030 --> 02:04:16,800
in a box put it on the shelf

3012
02:04:20,149 --> 02:04:19,040
and and you've got to do your thing but

3013
02:04:24,709 --> 02:04:20,159

but stuff like this

3014

02:04:27,830 --> 02:04:24,719

affects me and i have so many uh uh

3015

02:04:29,189 --> 02:04:27,840

uh friends in in that area that are

3016

02:04:30,709 --> 02:04:29,199

going through this right now so i just

3017

02:04:33,510 --> 02:04:30,719

want to let everybody know

3018

02:04:33,830 --> 02:04:33,520

i'm right there with you uh everybody

3019

02:04:38,870 --> 02:04:33,840

here

3020

02:04:40,790 --> 02:04:38,880

and we will talk more about this

3021

02:04:44,149 --> 02:04:40,800

tomorrow night on the show

3022

02:04:47,910 --> 02:04:44,159

now going back uh

3023

02:04:49,350 --> 02:04:47,920

to this evening let's let's do a slight

3024

02:04:52,390 --> 02:04:49,360

recap here

3025

02:04:55,270 --> 02:04:52,400

um you do a drive

3026

02:04:56,870 --> 02:04:55,280

an hour there hour back he had to sign

3027

02:04:58,790 --> 02:04:56,880

some paperwork for the navy

3028

02:05:00,390 --> 02:04:58,800

you come back home a couple of strange

3029

02:05:01,830 --> 02:05:00,400

coincidences happen you were thinking

3030

02:05:03,350 --> 02:05:01,840

about looking at mufon

3031

02:05:05,430 --> 02:05:03,360

you get a hatchback that pulls in front

3032

02:05:06,629 --> 02:05:05,440

of you it's got a mufon maryland chapter

3033

02:05:10,310 --> 02:05:06,639

sticker on the back

3034

02:05:12,790 --> 02:05:10,320

strange hobby lobby strange you get home

3035

02:05:13,510 --> 02:05:12,800

roommate mentions hobby lobby he doesn't

3036

02:05:17,109 --> 02:05:13,520

know

3037

02:05:19,910 --> 02:05:17,119

going on in your mind

3038

02:05:20,709 --> 02:05:19,920

in your drive i find that strange you go

3039

02:05:24,069 --> 02:05:20,719

upstairs

3040

02:05:25,350 --> 02:05:24,079

you get this anticipation this

3041

02:05:28,950 --> 02:05:25,360

adrenaline rush

3042

02:05:31,510 --> 02:05:28,960

you need to drive your car

3043

02:05:34,790 --> 02:05:31,520

you just went on a two-hour drive right

3044

02:05:36,870 --> 02:05:34,800

it's the last thing on your mind is to

3045

02:05:40,390 --> 02:05:36,880

go back out and jump in the car

3046

02:05:43,910 --> 02:05:40,400

were you in your pjs did you get dressed

3047

02:05:44,550 --> 02:05:43,920

uh yeah i did i i i i was in my pjs but

3048

02:05:47,669 --> 02:05:44,560

i did get

3049

02:05:50,470 --> 02:05:47,679

dressed again and head back out um

3050

02:05:52,229 --> 02:05:50,480

so you know i i get in my truck i do the

3051

02:05:53,589 --> 02:05:52,239

first point of the three-point turn to

3052

02:05:55,189 --> 02:05:53,599

get out of the driveway and i'm sitting

3053

02:05:55,990 --> 02:05:55,199

there and i thought you know you have

3054

02:05:59,750 --> 02:05:56,000

just lost

3055

02:06:00,870 --> 02:05:59,760

your mind uh this is a wild goose chase

3056

02:06:02,149 --> 02:06:00,880

in the middle of night

3057

02:06:04,550 --> 02:06:02,159

you've been reading about all these

3058

02:06:08,069 --> 02:06:04,560

crazy valet

3059

02:06:09,350 --> 02:06:08,079

uh abduction stories um and it's really

3060

02:06:12,470 --> 02:06:09,360

getting to you

3061

02:06:15,669 --> 02:06:12,480

you need to just put this to bed um

3062

02:06:18,550 --> 02:06:15,679

so i decide you know i'm just going to

3063

02:06:20,629 --> 02:06:18,560

pull into my spot in the driveway and

3064

02:06:23,430 --> 02:06:20,639

forget about this i'm going to bed

3065

02:06:24,149 --> 02:06:23,440

you know for my own sanity i can't i

3066

02:06:25,510 --> 02:06:24,159

can't do this

3067

02:06:27,830 --> 02:06:25,520

i'm going to wind up in a straight

3068

02:06:31,109 --> 02:06:27,840

jacket if i follow this

3069

02:06:34,470 --> 02:06:31,119

so i at just that moment

3070

02:06:37,589 --> 02:06:34,480

uh all of the sudden i felt

3071

02:06:40,310 --> 02:06:37,599

this electrocution i guess

3072

02:06:41,350 --> 02:06:40,320

uh shoot through my body um you know

3073

02:06:43,350 --> 02:06:41,360

when you touch a

3074

02:06:44,550 --> 02:06:43,360

like a live electrical wire and you feel

3075

02:06:49,030 --> 02:06:44,560

that buzzing

3076

02:06:52,790 --> 02:06:49,040

i try not to do it often yeah but i have

3077

02:06:59,669 --> 02:06:56,229

so i i feel this buzzing uh and

3078

02:07:02,709 --> 02:06:59,679

all of the sudden my leg is

3079

02:07:03,350 --> 02:07:02,719

uh you know slamming on the accelerator

3080

02:07:05,270 --> 02:07:03,360

and my

3081

02:07:06,390 --> 02:07:05,280

hands are turning the wheels toward the

3082

02:07:09,350 --> 02:07:06,400

road

3083

02:07:11,270 --> 02:07:09,360

and at this point and and then the

3084

02:07:13,830 --> 02:07:11,280

buzzing stops and i slammed on the

3085

02:07:16,709 --> 02:07:13,840

brakes and i thought

3086

02:07:17,589 --> 02:07:16,719

uh i was in a panic i at this point i'm

3087

02:07:20,069 --> 02:07:17,599

panicking

3088

02:07:20,950 --> 02:07:20,079

uh because i know that this is not in my

3089

02:07:24,830 --> 02:07:20,960

head now

3090

02:07:28,550 --> 02:07:24,840

i induce a lot of feelings in myself but

3091

02:07:31,750 --> 02:07:28,560

never the feeling of being electrocuted

3092

02:07:35,430 --> 02:07:31,760

um so i

3093

02:07:38,470 --> 02:07:35,440

i did you feel at this point going back

3094

02:07:44,470 --> 02:07:38,480

from the when you were in your bedroom

3095

02:07:47,669 --> 02:07:46,870

yeah well i mean with the electrocution

3096

02:07:51,830 --> 02:07:47,679

that was

3097

02:07:54,390 --> 02:07:51,840

definitely uh that became obvious to me

3098

02:07:55,589 --> 02:07:54,400

right that that i was not in control of

3099

02:07:57,430 --> 02:07:55,599

whatever was happening

3100

02:07:59,669 --> 02:07:57,440

and and this wanted me to leave the

3101

02:08:02,390 --> 02:07:59,679

house right right right now

3102

02:08:03,350 --> 02:08:02,400

you know and so i started to feel this

3103

02:08:06,709 --> 02:08:03,360

sense of

3104

02:08:09,270 --> 02:08:06,719

extreme urgency also and so

3105

02:08:10,390 --> 02:08:09,280

you know i'm panicking i start crying a

3106

02:08:13,189 --> 02:08:10,400

little bit because i

3107

02:08:15,270 --> 02:08:13,199

this is just this is the craziest thing

3108

02:08:18,390 --> 02:08:15,280

that's ever happened to me

3109

02:08:19,510 --> 02:08:18,400

uh and so i said okay

3110

02:08:21,669 --> 02:08:19,520

you know and i didn't want to get

3111

02:08:21,990 --> 02:08:21,679

shocked again so i said okay i'm just

3112

02:08:25,030 --> 02:08:22,000

gonna

3113

02:08:27,990 --> 02:08:25,040

drive you know and so i i

3114

02:08:30,629 --> 02:08:28,000

head out and i drive down the road i i

3115

02:08:32,310 --> 02:08:30,639

figured i'd drive back down south

3116

02:08:33,990 --> 02:08:32,320

uh down the five because i had been

3117

02:08:37,189 --> 02:08:34,000

there earlier

3118

02:08:38,310 --> 02:08:37,199

so i stopped at this gas station to grab

3119

02:08:42,229 --> 02:08:38,320

a drink

3120

02:08:45,109 --> 02:08:42,239

um and i park in front of the

3121

02:08:47,990 --> 02:08:45,119

at one of the pumps and uh this feeling

3122

02:08:51,030 --> 02:08:48,000

washes over me

3123

02:08:53,350 --> 02:08:51,040

that uh you know whatever i was made

3124

02:08:55,830 --> 02:08:53,360

to leave the house for was gonna happen

3125

02:08:59,750 --> 02:08:55,840

right here at this gas station

3126

02:09:01,430 --> 02:08:59,760

um and i started panicking i was like

3127

02:09:03,510 --> 02:09:01,440

you know what's gonna happen here

3128

02:09:05,109 --> 02:09:03,520

what am i supposed to die here is

3129

02:09:06,629 --> 02:09:05,119

somebody going to start shooting what is

3130

02:09:10,790 --> 02:09:06,639

this

3131

02:09:12,550 --> 02:09:10,800

you know so i i start scanning

3132

02:09:14,709 --> 02:09:12,560

you know the front of the store to see

3133

02:09:15,510 --> 02:09:14,719

what am i supposed what's supposed to

3134

02:09:18,069 --> 02:09:15,520

happen here

3135

02:09:19,510 --> 02:09:18,079

and then i saw it it was this it was

3136

02:09:21,910 --> 02:09:19,520

very out of place

3137

02:09:24,550 --> 02:09:21,920

i mean it's almost midnight you know on

3138

02:09:27,189 --> 02:09:24,560

like a thursday night

3139

02:09:29,430 --> 02:09:27,199

at a gas station near the freeway in not

3140

02:09:33,030 --> 02:09:29,440

the best part of town

3141

02:09:35,430 --> 02:09:33,040

so there was this homeless man

3142

02:09:36,629 --> 02:09:35,440

sitting at a table out front eating with

3143

02:09:40,149 --> 02:09:36,639

these two women

3144

02:09:43,270 --> 02:09:40,159

dressed to the nines

3145

02:09:47,430 --> 02:09:43,280

in professional business attire

3146

02:09:49,189 --> 02:09:47,440

and it seemed incredibly out of place

3147

02:09:50,550 --> 02:09:49,199

and so then this feeling washes over me

3148

02:09:52,470 --> 02:09:50,560

that i'm supposed to hear what they're

3149

02:09:55,270 --> 02:09:52,480

talking about

3150

02:09:55,990 --> 02:09:55,280

and so i am kind of reluctant to get out

3151
02:09:59,189 --> 02:09:56,000
of the car

3152
02:10:02,950 --> 02:09:59,199
i'm panicked uh and i hear this voice

3153
02:10:06,550 --> 02:10:02,960
say get out like

3154
02:10:10,069 --> 02:10:06,560
like it's angry with me you know

3155
02:10:12,550 --> 02:10:10,079
and so i uh

3156
02:10:13,270 --> 02:10:12,560
i um got out of the car you know i'm

3157
02:10:16,629 --> 02:10:13,280
trying to

3158
02:10:20,229 --> 02:10:16,639
compose myself as i'm walking across

3159
02:10:22,870 --> 02:10:20,239
the parking lot um

3160
02:10:23,589 --> 02:10:22,880
and uh i get closer i can see more

3161
02:10:26,149 --> 02:10:23,599
detail

3162
02:10:27,430 --> 02:10:26,159
this woman's wearing a tennis diamond

3163
02:10:29,109 --> 02:10:27,440

tennis bracelet

3164

02:10:31,350 --> 02:10:29,119

and yet they're sitting here eating with

3165

02:10:32,069 --> 02:10:31,360

this filthy homeless man he had grass in

3166

02:10:35,510 --> 02:10:32,079

his hair

3167

02:10:37,430 --> 02:10:35,520

he was covered in dirt his jeans were

3168

02:10:40,470 --> 02:10:37,440

shredded around his ankles

3169

02:10:42,069 --> 02:10:40,480

and just as i was passing them one of

3170

02:10:44,550 --> 02:10:42,079

the women held up her hand and pointed

3171

02:10:47,109 --> 02:10:44,560

at the homeless man and she said you see

3172

02:10:49,350 --> 02:10:47,119

uh there is no such thing as coincidence

3173

02:10:51,430 --> 02:10:49,360

everything happens for a reason

3174

02:10:52,870 --> 02:10:51,440

i nev i never sit at places like this

3175

02:10:55,270 --> 02:10:52,880

but something told me to sit here

3176
02:10:58,149 --> 02:10:55,280
tonight

3177
02:10:59,750 --> 02:10:58,159
and uh so with that i just entered the

3178
02:11:01,030 --> 02:10:59,760
store and i was like i can't believe

3179
02:11:03,430 --> 02:11:01,040
this is happening

3180
02:11:05,589 --> 02:11:03,440
you know uh that is exactly what that

3181
02:11:06,790 --> 02:11:05,599
book said last night

3182
02:11:09,510 --> 02:11:06,800
that there's no such thing as

3183
02:11:12,629 --> 02:11:09,520
coincidence and yet here

3184
02:11:15,669 --> 02:11:12,639
it was being demonstrated for me

3185
02:11:18,870 --> 02:11:15,679
you know um so i

3186
02:11:20,390 --> 02:11:18,880
knew immediately that okay well i've got

3187
02:11:24,069 --> 02:11:20,400
to read this book

3188
02:11:25,990 --> 02:11:24,079

so i i i

3189

02:11:27,270 --> 02:11:26,000
got my drink i left the store and i

3190

02:11:29,430 --> 02:11:27,280
thought to myself should i

3191

02:11:30,629 --> 02:11:29,440
stop and see what else they're talking

3192

02:11:32,790 --> 02:11:30,639
about

3193

02:11:34,950 --> 02:11:32,800
you know and when i left the store they

3194

02:11:40,069 --> 02:11:34,960
were talking about god

3195

02:11:47,030 --> 02:11:43,669
sorry it's okay man it's all right

3196

02:11:49,189 --> 02:11:47,040
so i you know in my in my ignorance i

3197

02:11:50,709 --> 02:11:49,199
said you know i'm i'm an atheist i don't

3198

02:11:53,830 --> 02:11:50,719
believe any of that

3199

02:11:55,669 --> 02:11:53,840
you said

3200

02:11:57,910 --> 02:11:55,679
well i didn't say that to them i this is

3201

02:11:59,589 --> 02:11:57,920

what i mean you said that to yourself

3202

02:12:00,950 --> 02:11:59,599

okay yeah yeah and so i said

3203

02:12:02,629 --> 02:12:00,960

that's not a part that's not a

3204

02:12:04,069 --> 02:12:02,639

conversation i want to be a part of i

3205

02:12:07,109 --> 02:12:04,079

don't i don't believe in that

3206

02:12:10,149 --> 02:12:07,119

you know uh so

3207

02:12:10,790 --> 02:12:10,159

i you know went home uh i woke up the

3208

02:12:12,790 --> 02:12:10,800

next

3209

02:12:14,629 --> 02:12:12,800

day went to work and when i got home i

3210

02:12:18,149 --> 02:12:14,639

read the book

3211

02:12:21,189 --> 02:12:18,159

and uh it was incredible

3212

02:12:22,629 --> 02:12:21,199

um so this book is called the caballian

3213

02:12:24,870 --> 02:12:22,639

by the three initiates

3214

02:12:26,550 --> 02:12:24,880
if you haven't i mean and that's

3215

02:12:29,750 --> 02:12:26,560
obviously the title of my book

3216

02:12:30,229 --> 02:12:29,760
initiated because a lot of this has to

3217

02:12:33,510 --> 02:12:30,239
do

3218

02:12:36,629 --> 02:12:33,520
with initiation i i

3219

02:12:39,270 --> 02:12:36,639
went through my

3220

02:12:40,229 --> 02:12:39,280
this is the overarching kind of theme of

3221

02:12:43,709 --> 02:12:40,239
this whole thing

3222

02:12:46,709 --> 02:12:43,719
is that there is this personal

3223

02:12:49,830 --> 02:12:46,719
transformation that

3224

02:12:51,430 --> 02:12:49,840
people go through uh

3225

02:12:53,030 --> 02:12:51,440
that will bring them into higher

3226

02:12:55,350 --> 02:12:53,040

consciousness

3227

02:12:56,629 --> 02:12:55,360

and it's it's a type of initiation

3228

02:12:59,990 --> 02:12:56,639

experience

3229

02:13:04,229 --> 02:13:00,000

and and that is what

3230

02:13:07,430 --> 02:13:04,239

all of this was about for me uh

3231

02:13:09,750 --> 02:13:07,440

and so within this transformation you

3232

02:13:14,430 --> 02:13:09,760

kind of transcend what we would call

3233

02:13:18,069 --> 02:13:14,440

the human condition and in fact this

3234

02:13:20,069 --> 02:13:18,079

experience that i went through

3235

02:13:21,750 --> 02:13:20,079

is the basis of all the world's

3236

02:13:25,510 --> 02:13:21,760

religions

3237

02:13:28,830 --> 02:13:25,520

and that was what i discovered um

3238

02:13:29,990 --> 02:13:28,840

and that was why i wrote this book

3239

02:13:35,189 --> 02:13:30,000

initiated

3240

02:13:38,470 --> 02:13:35,199

um the so i read this book several times

3241

02:13:41,430 --> 02:13:38,480

uh and i

3242

02:13:43,270 --> 02:13:41,440

thought you know okay i kind of got it

3243

02:13:45,189 --> 02:13:43,280

it made me feel a little uncomfortable

3244

02:13:46,629 --> 02:13:45,199

because it starts talking about things

3245

02:13:48,229 --> 02:13:46,639

like you know you can think of the

3246

02:13:51,589 --> 02:13:48,239

universe as

3247

02:13:55,589 --> 02:13:51,599

a mental creation and we are all

3248

02:13:58,470 --> 02:13:55,599

characters in a play of the one creator

3249

02:14:01,510 --> 02:13:58,480

and we are just extensions of that

3250

02:14:03,510 --> 02:14:01,520

singular consciousness

3251

02:14:04,950 --> 02:14:03,520

and i thought you know that is that

3252

02:14:07,910 --> 02:14:04,960

sounds crazy

3253

02:14:09,109 --> 02:14:07,920

um it was not something that i ascribed

3254

02:14:11,669 --> 02:14:09,119

to before

3255

02:14:12,550 --> 02:14:11,679

and i thought to myself how can someone

3256

02:14:14,790 --> 02:14:12,560

in this book

3257

02:14:15,669 --> 02:14:14,800

make that statement you know how could

3258

02:14:20,229 --> 02:14:15,679

you even ever

3259

02:14:22,629 --> 02:14:20,239

know that it's impossible you know

3260

02:14:23,350 --> 02:14:22,639

so uh you know the experiences

3261

02:14:25,510 --> 02:14:23,360

progressed

3262

02:14:26,550 --> 02:14:25,520

i i read the book several times and i

3263

02:14:29,109 --> 02:14:26,560

thought okay well

3264

02:14:30,790 --> 02:14:29,119

you know if this is something that is

3265

02:14:33,910 --> 02:14:30,800

going to teach me

3266

02:14:36,149 --> 02:14:33,920

i am ready for my next lesson i am ready

3267

02:14:38,390 --> 02:14:36,159

to learn

3268

02:14:40,149 --> 02:14:38,400

and uh nothing could have been farther

3269

02:14:43,109 --> 02:14:40,159

from the truth i was not

3270

02:14:44,870 --> 02:14:43,119

prepared in any way for what happened to

3271

02:14:48,550 --> 02:14:44,880

me next

3272

02:14:53,350 --> 02:14:52,160

i was laying in bed asleep one night

3273

02:14:56,550 --> 02:14:53,360

[Music]

3274

02:15:00,790 --> 02:14:56,560

and i felt something grab my arm

3275

02:15:02,790 --> 02:15:00,800

uh i woke up i was i woke up on my back

3276

02:15:04,790 --> 02:15:02,800

which i don't sleep on my back so that

3277

02:15:08,390 --> 02:15:04,800

was odd

3278

02:15:11,350 --> 02:15:08,400

and i'm looking at my room as i'm

3279

02:15:11,990 --> 02:15:11,360

starting to wake up and uh all of a

3280

02:15:14,310 --> 02:15:12,000

sudden

3281

02:15:15,669 --> 02:15:14,320

you know things start to get blurry in

3282

02:15:17,910 --> 02:15:15,679

my vision so i

3283

02:15:20,229 --> 02:15:17,920

went to try and lift my hand to my face

3284

02:15:22,390 --> 02:15:20,239

to wipe the sleep out of my eyes

3285

02:15:23,990 --> 02:15:22,400

and i realized i couldn't move same

3286

02:15:28,550 --> 02:15:24,000

house in maryland

3287

02:15:33,030 --> 02:15:28,560

yes okay okay yeah this was this was

3288

02:15:36,229 --> 02:15:33,040

fairly close to the the in time to the

3289

02:15:40,470 --> 02:15:36,239

the gas station yeah so i

3290

02:15:41,669 --> 02:15:40,480

uh i my vision's going blurry i can't

3291

02:15:43,030 --> 02:15:41,679

move and then i

3292

02:15:45,510 --> 02:15:43,040

remember there's somebody grabbing my

3293

02:15:46,229 --> 02:15:45,520

arm and i can still feel this hand on my

3294

02:15:49,109 --> 02:15:46,239

arm

3295

02:15:50,229 --> 02:15:49,119

so i fight you know to kind of turn my

3296

02:15:53,350 --> 02:15:50,239

head to the right

3297

02:15:56,790 --> 02:15:53,360

to see who's standing over me

3298

02:15:59,910 --> 02:15:56,800

and i see this uh outline

3299

02:16:02,709 --> 02:15:59,920

of a by the by this time

3300

02:16:03,350 --> 02:16:02,719

everything is a blur right i can hardly

3301

02:16:10,229 --> 02:16:03,360

see

3302

02:16:11,350 --> 02:16:10,239

two arms and a head standing over me

3303

02:16:14,550 --> 02:16:11,360

kind of

3304

02:16:16,950 --> 02:16:14,560

in my face uh

3305

02:16:17,750 --> 02:16:16,960

and i the odd thing is that i was not

3306

02:16:20,229 --> 02:16:17,760

afraid

3307

02:16:21,109 --> 02:16:20,239

i for whatever reason and it even

3308

02:16:22,629 --> 02:16:21,119

occurred to me that

3309

02:16:24,790 --> 02:16:22,639

i should be afraid that there's someone

3310

02:16:28,790 --> 02:16:24,800

in my room right now but i'm not

3311

02:16:31,510 --> 02:16:28,800

you know and i don't know why uh

3312

02:16:32,870 --> 02:16:31,520

so i i'm looking at this and then all of

3313

02:16:37,429 --> 02:16:32,880

the sudden

3314

02:16:41,110 --> 02:16:37,439

uh this light starts to light on light

3315

02:16:43,910 --> 02:16:41,120

from behind this entity standing over me

3316

02:16:44,790 --> 02:16:43,920

and then all of a sudden this light gets

3317

02:16:46,549 --> 02:16:44,800

so bright

3318

02:16:49,110 --> 02:16:46,559

it's like blinding and then all of a

3319

02:16:50,389 --> 02:16:49,120

sudden it concentrates into these rays

3320

02:16:54,070 --> 02:16:50,399

of golden light coming

3321

02:16:55,990 --> 02:16:54,080

out of the head of this thing standing

3322

02:16:59,910 --> 02:16:56,000

over me

3323

02:17:00,629 --> 02:16:59,920

and i thought to myself what is going on

3324

02:17:04,709 --> 02:17:00,639

you know

3325

02:17:07,349 --> 02:17:04,719

and uh then all of a sudden this face

3326

02:17:08,549 --> 02:17:07,359

this image of a face appears over this

3327

02:17:10,230 --> 02:17:08,559

entity

3328

02:17:13,429 --> 02:17:10,240

and it starts flipping through different

3329

02:17:15,990 --> 02:17:13,439

pictures of people that i know

3330

02:17:17,429 --> 02:17:16,000

and uh all of the sudden it lands on a

3331

02:17:21,509 --> 02:17:17,439

picture

3332

02:17:23,509 --> 02:17:21,519

of an ex of mine from 20 years ago

3333

02:17:24,629 --> 02:17:23,519

and i thought well this is weird that's

3334

02:17:26,950 --> 02:17:24,639

weird

3335

02:17:27,990 --> 02:17:26,960

yeah so i start to lose consciousness

3336

02:17:29,830 --> 02:17:28,000

again and i can

3337

02:17:31,750 --> 02:17:29,840

as i'm starting to lose consciousness i

3338

02:17:35,349 --> 02:17:31,760

can feel this

3339

02:17:38,469 --> 02:17:35,359

entity is crawling into bed with me

3340

02:17:40,389 --> 02:17:38,479

and then i start having this um you know

3341

02:17:43,669 --> 02:17:40,399

it was a sexual dream

3342

02:17:45,910 --> 02:17:43,679

with me and my ex from 20 years ago

3343

02:17:46,950 --> 02:17:45,920

it was just me and my ex and we were

3344

02:17:49,190 --> 02:17:46,960

surrounded by

3345

02:17:50,709 --> 02:17:49,200

absolutely nothing there was just pitch

3346

02:17:52,629 --> 02:17:50,719

black everything else was just

3347

02:17:54,469 --> 02:17:52,639

pitch black there was nothing else

3348

02:17:57,669 --> 02:17:54,479

around us

3349

02:17:58,709 --> 02:17:57,679

and so i it was such a everything felt

3350

02:18:00,790 --> 02:17:58,719

so real

3351
02:18:02,549 --> 02:18:00,800
you know and then i opened my eyes and

3352
02:18:05,750 --> 02:18:02,559
i'm back in my room

3353
02:18:08,950 --> 02:18:05,760
and i can see that there is this female

3354
02:18:13,509 --> 02:18:08,960
on top of me uh

3355
02:18:16,309 --> 02:18:13,519
and she has blue skin

3356
02:18:17,030 --> 02:18:16,319
um and my hands are on her thighs and

3357
02:18:20,070 --> 02:18:17,040
her skin

3358
02:18:23,349 --> 02:18:20,080
is much thicker and

3359
02:18:25,429 --> 02:18:23,359
tighter and smoother than you

3360
02:18:28,230 --> 02:18:25,439
it was unlike anything i'd ever felt

3361
02:18:31,270 --> 02:18:28,240
before you know it clearly

3362
02:18:34,230 --> 02:18:31,280
was not human skin now at this point

3363
02:18:35,830 --> 02:18:34,240

are you thinking dream or this is

3364

02:18:37,990 --> 02:18:35,840

reality

3365

02:18:39,910 --> 02:18:38,000

no i'm thinking that i was having this

3366

02:18:42,070 --> 02:18:39,920

dream with me and my ex

3367

02:18:43,349 --> 02:18:42,080

and now this is reality i'm waking up

3368

02:18:46,950 --> 02:18:43,359

and back in my room

3369

02:18:48,469 --> 02:18:46,960

right right right uh so everything was

3370

02:18:50,950 --> 02:18:48,479

tactile

3371

02:18:52,950 --> 02:18:50,960

yeah yeah i knew i knew i was conscious

3372

02:18:55,589 --> 02:18:52,960

i knew that this was really happening

3373

02:18:57,830 --> 02:18:55,599

and i'm looking at her and i'm trying to

3374

02:18:58,309 --> 02:18:57,840

scan up and see what her face looks like

3375

02:19:01,429 --> 02:18:58,319

and i

3376

02:19:03,190 --> 02:19:01,439

it just is a blur there's it's blurry

3377

02:19:07,030 --> 02:19:03,200

her face is like blurred out of my

3378

02:19:09,830 --> 02:19:07,040

memory i can't see it uh she didn't want

3379

02:19:14,790 --> 02:19:14,150

so i i this happens several times where

3380

02:19:17,349 --> 02:19:14,800

i'm

3381

02:19:18,830 --> 02:19:17,359

in and out of this dream and back in my

3382

02:19:22,150 --> 02:19:18,840

room

3383

02:19:24,070 --> 02:19:22,160

um and so uh

3384

02:19:26,549 --> 02:19:24,080

the last time i fell asleep i and then i

3385

02:19:30,790 --> 02:19:26,559

wake up in my room the next morning

3386

02:19:34,950 --> 02:19:30,800

you know and when i woke up i was just

3387

02:19:36,469 --> 02:19:34,960

thinking to myself what just happened

3388

02:19:38,709 --> 02:19:36,479

i thought there must have been some

3389

02:19:42,629 --> 02:19:38,719

craft in the backyard

3390

02:19:45,190 --> 02:19:42,639

uh um this was real this was not a dream

3391

02:19:46,790 --> 02:19:45,200

um because i you know when you dream you

3392

02:19:49,990 --> 02:19:46,800

can't feel things like skin

3393

02:19:51,670 --> 02:19:50,000

texture and things like that um so this

3394

02:19:53,349 --> 02:19:51,680

was not something

3395

02:19:54,790 --> 02:19:53,359

i knew that this was this this had

3396

02:19:58,870 --> 02:19:54,800

really happened

3397

02:20:01,270 --> 02:19:58,880

in my room uh and

3398

02:20:02,309 --> 02:20:01,280

so you know it was i went down in my

3399

02:20:05,349 --> 02:20:02,319

truck i

3400

02:20:08,469 --> 02:20:05,359

started dry heaving um

3401
02:20:09,830 --> 02:20:08,479
i was devastated because i wanted to

3402
02:20:13,190 --> 02:20:09,840
understand all of this

3403
02:20:17,190 --> 02:20:13,200
and here i was i was just basically

3404
02:20:19,510 --> 02:20:17,200
raped you know um

3405
02:20:20,550 --> 02:20:19,520
and so that was difficult uh that was

3406
02:20:30,070 --> 02:20:20,560
difficult

3407
02:20:33,270 --> 02:20:30,080
didn't tell anybody

3408
02:20:34,309 --> 02:20:33,280
um i didn't even tell my brother why why

3409
02:20:36,950 --> 02:20:34,319
would you

3410
02:20:37,670 --> 02:20:36,960
right yeah right i mean i i just thought

3411
02:20:39,190 --> 02:20:37,680
you know

3412
02:20:41,830 --> 02:20:39,200
if i tell anybody about this they're

3413
02:20:45,030 --> 02:20:41,840

gonna just i'm gonna get locked up in a

3414

02:20:45,270 --> 02:20:45,040

in a straight jacket you know but i mean

3415

02:20:49,110 --> 02:20:45,280

i

3416

02:20:51,830 --> 02:20:49,120

got so heavy

3417

02:20:53,270 --> 02:20:51,840

that i i had to talk to someone about it

3418

02:20:56,950 --> 02:20:53,280

so

3419

02:21:00,950 --> 02:20:56,960

i talked to my brother you know and he

3420

02:21:03,590 --> 02:21:00,960

he seemed to be very receptive

3421

02:21:05,030 --> 02:21:03,600

and uh he didn't disbelieve me he

3422

02:21:06,630 --> 02:21:05,040

thought

3423

02:21:08,389 --> 02:21:06,640

you know i was kind of in a panic the

3424

02:21:10,550 --> 02:21:08,399

day that i called him there were other

3425

02:21:12,150 --> 02:21:10,560

crazy paranormal things happening i

3426

02:21:14,550 --> 02:21:12,160

would wake up

3427

02:21:15,830 --> 02:21:14,560

in the middle of the night to either

3428

02:21:18,550 --> 02:21:15,840

from a nightmare

3429

02:21:20,710 --> 02:21:18,560

or you know i would hear like a woman

3430

02:21:23,670 --> 02:21:20,720

screaming in my house

3431

02:21:24,150 --> 02:21:23,680

and that would wake me up i would wake

3432

02:21:28,389 --> 02:21:24,160

up in

3433

02:21:31,590 --> 02:21:28,399

pools of my own sweat after these night

3434

02:21:36,389 --> 02:21:34,870

so anyway like i i decided to take my

3435

02:21:37,429 --> 02:21:36,399

mind off of this and i went out to my

3436

02:21:39,349 --> 02:21:37,439

truck to call

3437

02:21:40,950 --> 02:21:39,359

a friend of mine and talk about anything

3438

02:21:44,469 --> 02:21:40,960

right anything but this

3439

02:21:46,469 --> 02:21:44,479

um so he wasn't picking up and then i

3440

02:21:47,429 --> 02:21:46,479

felt you know someone push on my cell

3441

02:21:49,590 --> 02:21:47,439

phone with such

3442

02:21:51,670 --> 02:21:49,600

force that i almost dropped it and i

3443

02:21:52,469 --> 02:21:51,680

turned around thinking oh my roommate

3444

02:21:55,510 --> 02:21:52,479

you know he's

3445

02:21:59,270 --> 02:21:55,520

messing around with me so i turn around

3446

02:21:59,280 --> 02:22:07,429

and i just i lost it i

3447

02:22:15,110 --> 02:22:11,030

so i i went upstairs and i probably um

3448

02:22:18,950 --> 02:22:15,120

i sat in a ball and i cried for hours

3449

02:22:20,950 --> 02:22:18,960

um and um

3450

02:22:22,630 --> 02:22:20,960

i went i went back out to my truck later

3451

02:22:23,110 --> 02:22:22,640

that night because i wanted to call my

3452

02:22:24,870 --> 02:22:23,120

brother

3453

02:22:26,550 --> 02:22:24,880

and just talk about this because i

3454

02:22:29,429 --> 02:22:26,560

couldn't handle it anymore

3455

02:22:30,710 --> 02:22:29,439

and uh you know and he said he kind of

3456

02:22:32,630 --> 02:22:30,720

talked me down

3457

02:22:34,469 --> 02:22:32,640

he was like you know there's there's got

3458

02:22:38,309 --> 02:22:34,479

to be something you're missing

3459

02:22:40,630 --> 02:22:38,319

uh something they they don't have this

3460

02:22:41,830 --> 02:22:40,640

exotic technology just so they can come

3461

02:22:44,790 --> 02:22:41,840

and

3462

02:22:46,550 --> 02:22:44,800

scare you you know it's it seems a

3463

02:22:47,510 --> 02:22:46,560

little ridiculous that that would be the

3464

02:22:49,670 --> 02:22:47,520

point of it

3465

02:22:50,710 --> 02:22:49,680

um you know when your brother says

3466

02:22:54,790 --> 02:22:50,720

something like that

3467

02:22:56,870 --> 02:22:54,800

is are you

3468

02:22:59,110 --> 02:22:56,880

dude no you're wrong that's exactly the

3469

02:23:01,670 --> 02:22:59,120

point right

3470

02:23:03,510 --> 02:23:01,680

no i think i think you know in my state

3471

02:23:06,389 --> 02:23:03,520

i wasn't really thinking

3472

02:23:08,150 --> 02:23:06,399

right and so when i started to think

3473

02:23:08,469 --> 02:23:08,160

along his kind of thought lines i was

3474

02:23:10,230 --> 02:23:08,479

like

3475

02:23:12,389 --> 02:23:10,240

you know what he's you're you've got to

3476

02:23:14,309 --> 02:23:12,399

be right right right

3477

02:23:15,910 --> 02:23:14,319

right right that's the only way to keep

3478

02:23:19,510 --> 02:23:15,920

your sanity at this point too

3479

02:23:22,550 --> 02:23:19,520

as well is maybe to agree with him even

3480

02:23:25,110 --> 02:23:22,560

though you know that he's wrong

3481

02:23:27,110 --> 02:23:25,120

and i'm not making light of this this is

3482

02:23:28,070 --> 02:23:27,120

just the situation that you're dealing

3483

02:23:31,270 --> 02:23:28,080

with

3484

02:23:34,870 --> 02:23:31,280

right yeah so um i mean this

3485

02:23:37,750 --> 02:23:34,880

uh i decided to revisit the kabulian

3486

02:23:39,110 --> 02:23:37,760

and to start looking at the other books

3487

02:23:41,670 --> 02:23:39,120

that were written by the same

3488

02:23:43,429 --> 02:23:41,680

author and it turns out this guy william

3489

02:23:46,630 --> 02:23:43,439

walker atkinson published

3490

02:23:48,790 --> 02:23:46,640

some like 105 books yes he did yeah

3491

02:23:51,270 --> 02:23:48,800

under various pen names

3492

02:23:52,710 --> 02:23:51,280

and so i i started reading those you

3493

02:23:56,309 --> 02:23:52,720

know and all the while

3494

02:23:58,630 --> 02:23:56,319

this depression is just getting worse

3495

02:23:59,429 --> 02:23:58,640

you know and and it gets to the point

3496

02:24:02,150 --> 02:23:59,439

that

3497

02:24:03,030 --> 02:24:02,160

i am barely functioning as a human being

3498

02:24:06,230 --> 02:24:03,040

i

3499

02:24:09,030 --> 02:24:06,240

could do was just

3500

02:24:11,349 --> 02:24:09,040

lay on the floor of my bedroom and cry

3501

02:24:15,190 --> 02:24:11,359

like a baby

3502

02:24:18,469 --> 02:24:15,200

the pain was so intense um

3503

02:24:20,150 --> 02:24:18,479

were you seeing um and and by the way i

3504

02:24:21,110 --> 02:24:20,160

already warned you that we're gonna go

3505

02:24:24,309 --> 02:24:21,120

into overtime

3506

02:24:28,070 --> 02:24:24,319

so uh we're gonna continue this

3507

02:24:31,510 --> 02:24:28,080

were you seeing anything in the sky

3508

02:24:32,950 --> 02:24:31,520

uh yeah so that's uh

3509

02:24:35,590 --> 02:24:32,960

that's that's another thing that

3510

02:24:38,950 --> 02:24:35,600

happened i i had gone down

3511

02:24:42,710 --> 02:24:38,960

um to one of my rental properties

3512

02:24:45,510 --> 02:24:42,720

uh down south in virginia

3513

02:24:46,710 --> 02:24:45,520

and uh i was staying there for the

3514

02:24:49,910 --> 02:24:46,720

weekend

3515

02:24:51,670 --> 02:24:49,920

um and as i when i got there i had

3516

02:24:52,150 --> 02:24:51,680

friends in the area so they were there

3517

02:24:55,349 --> 02:24:52,160

kind of

3518

02:24:57,270 --> 02:24:55,359

greeting me or whatever and i i you know

3519

02:24:58,469 --> 02:24:57,280

started taking some stuff in the house

3520

02:24:59,670 --> 02:24:58,479

and i looked up

3521

02:25:02,309 --> 02:24:59,680

one of the things that i left in the

3522

02:25:05,670 --> 02:25:02,319

house was of course my cell phone

3523

02:25:07,349 --> 02:25:05,680

uh so i'm grabbing my last bag out of

3524

02:25:10,469 --> 02:25:07,359

the truck and i look up

3525

02:25:13,670 --> 02:25:10,479

on the horizon and i can see this

3526

02:25:16,150 --> 02:25:13,680

uh like oval shaped

3527

02:25:17,270 --> 02:25:16,160

craft and it looks kind of it's got kind

3528

02:25:20,469 --> 02:25:17,280

of this brownish

3529

02:25:23,590 --> 02:25:20,479

tinge to it and it's just moving

3530

02:25:26,550 --> 02:25:23,600

slowly across the horizon

3531

02:25:28,710 --> 02:25:26,560

and i thought my gosh you know they

3532

02:25:31,270 --> 02:25:28,720

followed me here

3533

02:25:31,750 --> 02:25:31,280

you know and they wanted me to know that

3534

02:25:35,030 --> 02:25:31,760

they

3535

02:25:36,070 --> 02:25:35,040

followed me here now with um with

3536

02:25:39,230 --> 02:25:36,080

everything that you know

3537

02:25:40,790 --> 02:25:39,240

now you're going through these

3538

02:25:43,830 --> 02:25:40,800

experiences

3539

02:25:44,710 --> 02:25:43,840

firsthand but everything that you know

3540

02:25:46,710 --> 02:25:44,720

now

3541

02:25:48,790 --> 02:25:46,720

uh with other experiencers and

3542

02:25:50,710 --> 02:25:48,800

contactees out there

3543

02:25:52,630 --> 02:25:50,720

uh it's pretty comforting to speak to

3544

02:25:54,150 --> 02:25:52,640

others but do you

3545

02:25:57,110 --> 02:25:54,160

were you surprised to find out that

3546

02:25:59,830 --> 02:25:57,120

maybe your story just wasn't that unique

3547

02:26:01,349 --> 02:25:59,840

you know what i mean and i know you

3548

02:26:03,990 --> 02:26:01,359

understand what i'm saying here because

3549

02:26:07,510 --> 02:26:04,000

you get some comfort in that don't you

3550

02:26:09,270 --> 02:26:07,520

yeah that you're not crazy right

3551

02:26:11,030 --> 02:26:09,280

yeah and and that's that's one of the

3552

02:26:13,429 --> 02:26:11,040

big reasons why i knew

3553

02:26:14,389 --> 02:26:13,439

i had to come forward because this is

3554

02:26:17,910 --> 02:26:14,399

real

3555

02:26:21,830 --> 02:26:17,920

you know uh i am not crazy

3556

02:26:25,830 --> 02:26:21,840

and this happened to me um and so

3557

02:26:28,710 --> 02:26:25,840

people need to wake up to that um

3558

02:26:29,990 --> 02:26:28,720

this is and you know that's not to say

3559

02:26:32,230 --> 02:26:30,000

i'm not saying that this is

3560

02:26:33,270 --> 02:26:32,240

evil or anything like that i'm just

3561

02:26:36,870 --> 02:26:33,280

saying that

3562

02:26:38,389 --> 02:26:36,880

this this is a natural part of the

3563

02:26:41,030 --> 02:26:38,399

universe in which we live

3564

02:26:41,670 --> 02:26:41,040

and we should probably get used to it

3565

02:26:45,190 --> 02:26:41,680

you know

3566

02:26:46,550 --> 02:26:45,200

the

3567

02:26:48,710 --> 02:26:46,560

rental properties you're hanging out

3568

02:26:51,110 --> 02:26:48,720

with friends did somebody say so

3569

02:26:55,030 --> 02:26:51,120

uh are you dating and you know and how

3570

02:26:58,469 --> 02:26:57,910

yeah actually i i did not bring it up

3571

02:27:01,990 --> 02:26:58,479

right

3572

02:27:05,910 --> 02:27:02,000

i wasn't talking about

3573

02:27:08,710 --> 02:27:05,920

it to anyone but my brother um so i

3574

02:27:09,030 --> 02:27:08,720

but you know it's funny because this

3575

02:27:13,349 --> 02:27:09,040

this

3576

02:27:17,349 --> 02:27:13,359

when i was down there for the weekend

3577

02:27:19,110 --> 02:27:17,359

i i picked up my cell phone

3578

02:27:20,710 --> 02:27:19,120

one morning and i looked at it and i

3579

02:27:22,790 --> 02:27:20,720

tried to turn it on and

3580

02:27:24,630 --> 02:27:22,800

i was getting like this blue screen of

3581

02:27:27,990 --> 02:27:24,640

death it wasn't working

3582

02:27:29,590 --> 02:27:28,000

so i grabbed my tablet and i tried to

3583

02:27:31,590 --> 02:27:29,600

turn it on and get it to work

3584

02:27:32,500 --> 02:27:31,600

it was also giving me a blue screen of

3585

02:27:33,990 --> 02:27:32,510

death

3586

02:27:37,590 --> 02:27:34,000

[Music]

3587

02:27:39,910 --> 02:27:37,600

and i thought you know

3588

02:27:41,349 --> 02:27:39,920

i have i've caught a virus on all my

3589

02:27:43,750 --> 02:27:41,359

software

3590

02:27:45,429 --> 02:27:43,760

you know and it just angered me it

3591

02:27:47,750 --> 02:27:45,439

angered me that not because i had to

3592

02:27:48,469 --> 02:27:47,760

replace this stuff now but it angered me

3593

02:27:51,510 --> 02:27:48,479

that

3594

02:27:54,230 --> 02:27:51,520

someone created this worthless

3595

02:27:55,030 --> 02:27:54,240

virus just for the the purpose of

3596

02:27:58,309 --> 02:27:55,040

destruction

3597

02:28:02,389 --> 02:27:58,319

of property you know and that

3598

02:28:04,469 --> 02:28:02,399

that really got to me and um

3599

02:28:05,510 --> 02:28:04,479

so you know with the experiences i had

3600

02:28:07,429 --> 02:28:05,520

been going through

3601
02:28:09,510 --> 02:28:07,439
one of the things that i started looking

3602
02:28:11,429 --> 02:28:09,520
up and obsessing over was like the

3603
02:28:13,270 --> 02:28:11,439
mechanization of society

3604
02:28:15,510 --> 02:28:13,280
right i was seeing these robots that

3605
02:28:17,030 --> 02:28:15,520
could do amazing things

3606
02:28:19,190 --> 02:28:17,040
and i started to think to myself we

3607
02:28:21,670 --> 02:28:19,200
could mechanize everything

3608
02:28:23,750 --> 02:28:21,680
you know and then and then humans could

3609
02:28:26,230 --> 02:28:23,760
just concentrate on whatever they want

3610
02:28:27,590 --> 02:28:26,240
art whatever machines can do everything

3611
02:28:31,030 --> 02:28:27,600
for us

3612
02:28:33,670 --> 02:28:31,040
and i realized when my cell phone and my

3613
02:28:34,550 --> 02:28:33,680

stuff broke that we can't we can't do

3614

02:28:38,389 --> 02:28:34,560

that

3615

02:28:39,990 --> 02:28:38,399

leading to some point

3616

02:28:41,670 --> 02:28:40,000

and then i was like you know we can't

3617

02:28:42,230 --> 02:28:41,680

whatever this point of what i'm going

3618

02:28:46,389 --> 02:28:42,240

through

3619

02:28:49,510 --> 02:28:46,399

is we can't do it you know and i i got

3620

02:28:52,710 --> 02:28:49,520

incensed i i

3621

02:28:53,429 --> 02:28:52,720

i picked up my electronics my friends

3622

02:28:56,790 --> 02:28:53,439

were there

3623

02:28:59,349 --> 02:28:56,800

and they were shocked uh but i

3624

02:29:01,510 --> 02:28:59,359

in a fit of rage i picked up my

3625

02:29:02,870 --> 02:29:01,520

electronics and i started smashing them

3626

02:29:06,710 --> 02:29:02,880

on the steps

3627

02:29:08,389 --> 02:29:06,720

of my house uh and

3628

02:29:10,389 --> 02:29:08,399

i said you know if you need to contact

3629

02:29:14,230 --> 02:29:10,399

me then

3630

02:29:19,349 --> 02:29:17,110

so i i got in my car and drove back up

3631

02:29:21,510 --> 02:29:19,359

to dc i was so angry

3632

02:29:22,389 --> 02:29:21,520

i was angry that i had been roped into

3633

02:29:25,510 --> 02:29:22,399

something

3634

02:29:29,030 --> 02:29:25,520

that was clearly leading nowhere that

3635

02:29:31,990 --> 02:29:29,040

uh i i had no control over

3636

02:29:34,070 --> 02:29:32,000

i and then i was emotional i was tired

3637

02:29:36,070 --> 02:29:34,080

of this depression

3638

02:29:37,349 --> 02:29:36,080

uh so i decided i said you know just

3639

02:29:39,670 --> 02:29:37,359

leave me alone

3640

02:29:41,110 --> 02:29:39,680

i i told the powers that be leave me

3641

02:29:42,790 --> 02:29:41,120

alone i am done

3642

02:29:44,309 --> 02:29:42,800

i'm gonna take these books i'm gonna

3643

02:29:47,670 --> 02:29:44,319

throw them in the garbage

3644

02:29:51,190 --> 02:29:47,680

i'm done with this you know uh

3645

02:29:53,349 --> 02:29:51,200

so i get home late uh and

3646

02:29:54,389 --> 02:29:53,359

i decide in the morning i'm gonna throw

3647

02:29:56,710 --> 02:29:54,399

these books out

3648

02:29:57,830 --> 02:29:56,720

now we're gonna take a quick break right

3649

02:30:00,469 --> 02:29:57,840

here okay

3650

02:30:02,070 --> 02:30:00,479

i gotta get that in but we'll finish

3651
02:30:04,469 --> 02:30:02,080
everything i promise

3652
02:30:05,190 --> 02:30:04,479
everybody i know they're going oh he's

3653
02:30:06,790 --> 02:30:05,200
not

3654
02:30:08,389 --> 02:30:06,800
yes we are we're going to take a break

3655
02:30:10,389 --> 02:30:08,399
right here our guest tonight

3656
02:30:12,309 --> 02:30:10,399
matthew roberts what a great

3657
02:30:12,950 --> 02:30:12,319
conversation so far matthew and let me

3658
02:30:14,790 --> 02:30:12,960
tell you

3659
02:30:16,070 --> 02:30:14,800
i'm going to let the audience know you

3660
02:30:17,910 --> 02:30:16,080
are bright-eyed

3661
02:30:19,910 --> 02:30:17,920
your feet are on the ground you're a

3662
02:30:21,750 --> 02:30:19,920
dynamic individual man and this has been

3663
02:30:22,469 --> 02:30:21,760

a great conversation tonight stay right

3664

02:30:24,790 --> 02:30:22,479

there

3665

02:30:32,520 --> 02:30:24,800

we've got more this is fade to black i'm

3666

02:30:50,150 --> 02:30:32,530

heroes jimmy church stay with us

3667

02:30:54,389 --> 02:30:52,870

hey what up joshua fox here and you are

3668

02:30:59,670 --> 02:30:54,399

listening to my boy

3669

02:31:06,550 --> 02:31:02,870

despite popular opinion reading a book

3670

02:31:06,560 --> 02:31:10,230

but listening to jimmy church will

3671

02:31:13,590 --> 02:31:11,910

this is jimmy church of fade to black

3672

02:31:16,710 --> 02:31:13,600

and i take life

3673

02:31:17,910 --> 02:31:16,720

tea supplements every single day it's

3674

02:31:20,429 --> 02:31:17,920

what i do

3675

02:31:24,070 --> 02:31:20,439

click on their banner at

3676
02:31:28,790 --> 02:31:26,230
when you take the beans from central

3677
02:31:30,070 --> 02:31:28,800
america with dashes of indonesian and

3678
02:31:32,309 --> 02:31:30,080
african mixed in

3679
02:31:33,670 --> 02:31:32,319
and then roasted to the dark side of

3680
02:31:36,950 --> 02:31:33,680
fade to black

3681
02:31:39,910 --> 02:31:36,960
you create the ultimate brew of fringe

3682
02:31:40,630 --> 02:31:39,920
introducing the fade to black blend from

3683
02:31:46,150 --> 02:31:40,640
river moon

3684
02:31:46,630 --> 02:31:46,160
customized roast was created for the

3685
02:31:49,830 --> 02:31:46,640
love

3686
02:31:52,710 --> 02:31:49,840
of fade to black the alchemy of

3687
02:31:55,990 --> 02:31:52,720
masterful roasting and smoking the beans

3688
02:31:59,510 --> 02:31:56,000

is in every sip of this full-bodied dark

3689

02:32:01,510 --> 02:31:59,520

java i need my coffee doc deep

3690

02:32:04,070 --> 02:32:01,520

with distinct bittersweet chocolate

3691

02:32:06,469 --> 02:32:04,080

highlights just like the bunker

3692

02:32:07,349 --> 02:32:06,479

leaning further into the darkness of the

3693

02:32:09,750 --> 02:32:07,359

roast is

3694

02:32:10,630 --> 02:32:09,760

fade to black blend from river moon

3695

02:32:12,349 --> 02:32:10,640

coffee

3696

02:32:14,309 --> 02:32:12,359

just click on the banner at

3697

02:32:15,510 --> 02:32:14,319

jimmychurchradio.com and use the promo

3698

02:32:20,070 --> 02:32:15,520

code f2b

3699

02:32:22,070 --> 02:32:20,080

blend for 15 off of your order today

3700

02:32:23,670 --> 02:32:22,080

hello my name is billy carson and i'm a

3701
02:32:25,429 --> 02:32:23,680
best-selling author and the founder of

3702
02:32:27,030 --> 02:32:25,439
forbidden knowledge dot tv

3703
02:32:29,349 --> 02:32:27,040
together with my team we have built a

3704
02:32:30,950 --> 02:32:29,359
all new contest streaming tv platform

3705
02:32:32,870 --> 02:32:30,960
designed with every family member in

3706
02:32:34,150 --> 02:32:32,880
mind if you have ever wanted to travel

3707
02:32:35,590 --> 02:32:34,160
the world and attend lectures and

3708
02:32:36,710 --> 02:32:35,600
workshops from your favorite speakers

3709
02:32:39,429 --> 02:32:36,720
who weren't able to

3710
02:32:40,070 --> 02:32:39,439
look no further forbidden knowledge dot

3711
02:32:41,750 --> 02:32:40,080
tv

3712
02:32:43,670 --> 02:32:41,760
there are dozens of workshops and

3713
02:32:45,750 --> 02:32:43,680

lectures from speakers you know and love

3714

02:32:47,670 --> 02:32:45,760

we have also included amazing categories

3715

02:32:49,429 --> 02:32:47,680

to assure that your consciousness is

3716

02:32:50,070 --> 02:32:49,439

entertained and elevating on a daily

3717

02:32:52,230 --> 02:32:50,080

basis

3718

02:32:53,349 --> 02:32:52,240

amazing interviews ancient history

3719

02:32:55,429 --> 02:32:53,359

ascension knowledge

3720

02:32:56,550 --> 02:32:55,439

wisdom teachings documentaries

3721

02:32:58,790 --> 02:32:56,560

conspiracies

3722

02:33:00,710 --> 02:32:58,800

mysteries health and fitness conscious

3723

02:33:02,870 --> 02:33:00,720

cooking meditations finance

3724

02:33:05,270 --> 02:33:02,880

yoga and so much more to start your free

3725

02:33:07,910 --> 02:33:05,280

trial on any mobile device or computer

3726

02:33:08,469 --> 02:33:07,920

surf to forbidden knowledge dot tv

3727

02:33:10,469 --> 02:33:08,479

that's

3728

02:33:12,710 --> 02:33:10,479

forbidden knowledge with the number four

3729

02:33:16,790 --> 02:33:12,720

forbidden knowledge dot tv

3730

02:33:19,030 --> 02:33:16,800

today

3731

02:33:20,070 --> 02:33:19,040

are you intrigued by paranormal talk

3732

02:33:22,550 --> 02:33:20,080

radio you

3733

02:33:23,429 --> 02:33:22,560

love the new paranormal radio app from

3734

02:33:25,990 --> 02:33:23,439

talk stream

3735

02:33:28,070 --> 02:33:26,000

live you'll find a great selection of

3736

02:33:31,190 --> 02:33:28,080

talk shows covering ufos

3737

02:33:33,590 --> 02:33:31,200

ghosts strange phenomena and much more

3738

02:33:35,349 --> 02:33:33,600

download the paranormal radio app now

3739

02:33:37,270 --> 02:33:35,359

and start listening to the very best in

3740

02:33:38,790 --> 02:33:37,280

paranormal talk entertainment

3741

02:33:41,670 --> 02:33:38,800

including the network you're listening

3742

02:33:46,830 --> 02:33:41,680

to right now the paranormal radio app

3743

02:33:46,840 --> 02:33:53,990

store

3744

02:34:00,830 --> 02:33:57,030

it's not a lifestyle we chose we were

3745

02:34:00,840 --> 02:34:06,389

kgraradio.com

3746

02:34:06,399 --> 02:34:22,720

this is kjcr jimmychurchradio.com

3747

02:34:26,389 --> 02:34:24,550

[Music]

3748

02:34:27,510 --> 02:34:26,399

welcome back fade to black i am your

3749

02:34:29,750 --> 02:34:27,520

host jimmy church i guess tonight

3750

02:34:31,750 --> 02:34:29,760

matthew roberts matthew

3751

02:34:33,990 --> 02:34:31,760

was a crew member aboard the uss

3752

02:34:37,110 --> 02:34:34,000

roosevelt and the carrier strike group

3753

02:34:40,469 --> 02:34:37,120

when the gimbal and go fast footage was

3754

02:34:44,070 --> 02:34:40,479

shot officer in the

3755

02:34:46,790 --> 02:34:44,080

uh office of naval intelligence

3756

02:34:47,510 --> 02:34:46,800

through his retirement in march of last

3757

02:34:50,150 --> 02:34:47,520

year

3758

02:34:51,429 --> 02:34:50,160

we're in the march of uh 2021 so it was

3759

02:34:54,870 --> 02:34:51,439

a year ago

3760

02:34:57,429 --> 02:34:54,880

uh this month when he left the navy and

3761

02:34:58,230 --> 02:34:57,439

so we're heading into overtime now with

3762

02:35:01,270 --> 02:34:58,240

matthew

3763

02:35:04,230 --> 02:35:01,280

and uh continuing uh

3764

02:35:05,750 --> 02:35:04,240

this story of uh you know his his

3765

02:35:09,349 --> 02:35:05,760

personal struggle

3766

02:35:12,950 --> 02:35:09,359

of of making contact which all of this

3767

02:35:14,070 --> 02:35:12,960

uh is is is and has been out of his

3768

02:35:16,550 --> 02:35:14,080

control

3769

02:35:17,990 --> 02:35:16,560

now uh matthew 2 to pick up where we

3770

02:35:20,309 --> 02:35:18,000

left off right before the break

3771

02:35:21,270 --> 02:35:20,319

incredible story by the way uh just

3772

02:35:24,790 --> 02:35:21,280

incredible

3773

02:35:28,070 --> 02:35:24,800

um uh you were with friends you smash

3774

02:35:30,150 --> 02:35:28,080

all of your electrical devices

3775

02:35:32,150 --> 02:35:30,160

i'm assuming part of that was one of

3776

02:35:35,190 --> 02:35:32,160

those was your cell phone

3777

02:35:37,030 --> 02:35:35,200

yes it was i i smashed my laptop

3778

02:35:38,710 --> 02:35:37,040

my cell phone my tablet everything

3779

02:35:41,030 --> 02:35:38,720

because none of it was working anymore

3780

02:35:42,710 --> 02:35:41,040

well did you did you and we're going to

3781

02:35:44,630 --> 02:35:42,720

continue really quickly because there's

3782

02:35:47,590 --> 02:35:44,640

so much more to discuss

3783

02:35:49,910 --> 02:35:47,600

but when you do something like that and

3784

02:35:52,790 --> 02:35:49,920

i've smashed a few laptops in my day

3785

02:35:53,750 --> 02:35:52,800

my man okay probably a couple of uh cell

3786

02:35:55,590 --> 02:35:53,760

phones too

3787

02:35:57,510 --> 02:35:55,600

but and after i'm done with that i'm

3788

02:36:00,389 --> 02:35:57,520

like oh man what did i just do

3789

02:36:02,469 --> 02:36:00,399

was that worth it did you think the same

3790

02:36:05,830 --> 02:36:02,479

thing

3791

02:36:07,270 --> 02:36:05,840

yeah i did yeah yeah you can help that

3792

02:36:09,030 --> 02:36:07,280

you can't help that

3793

02:36:11,830 --> 02:36:09,040

so you drive home you're gonna throw

3794

02:36:13,110 --> 02:36:11,840

away uh your books your research your

3795

02:36:15,590 --> 02:36:13,120

reading

3796

02:36:16,870 --> 02:36:15,600

and you're gonna you're gonna do uh your

3797

02:36:19,429 --> 02:36:16,880

own version of the cancel

3798

02:36:20,550 --> 02:36:19,439

culture yeah i figured you know i am

3799

02:36:23,670 --> 02:36:20,560

done with whatever this

3800

02:36:26,950 --> 02:36:23,680

is whatever i've been roped into

3801
02:36:28,389 --> 02:36:26,960
so i go to bed that night um and i wake

3802
02:36:28,870 --> 02:36:28,399
up in the middle of night and i've got

3803
02:36:31,990 --> 02:36:28,880
that

3804
02:36:33,510 --> 02:36:32,000
familiar heavy feeling of being

3805
02:36:37,510 --> 02:36:33,520
paralyzed and i'm just

3806
02:36:39,670 --> 02:36:37,520
instantly angry i'm pissed you know

3807
02:36:41,110 --> 02:36:39,680
because i i had asked to be left alone

3808
02:36:43,750 --> 02:36:41,120
uh

3809
02:36:45,750 --> 02:36:43,760
so anyway like my room's blurry it

3810
02:36:48,309 --> 02:36:45,760
starts to come into focus

3811
02:36:49,590 --> 02:36:48,319
and i'm i just want to punch something

3812
02:36:56,070 --> 02:36:49,600
you know

3813
02:36:57,110 --> 02:36:56,080

saw this i wasn't expecting this at all

3814

02:36:59,910 --> 02:36:57,120

uh

3815

02:37:00,950 --> 02:36:59,920

i i can see across my nightstand now and

3816

02:37:04,070 --> 02:37:00,960

there's this small

3817

02:37:08,389 --> 02:37:04,080

man standing there it looks kind of like

3818

02:37:13,110 --> 02:37:08,399

a yard gnome uh he's got

3819

02:37:16,469 --> 02:37:13,120

glasses he's big thick black glasses on

3820

02:37:18,150 --> 02:37:16,479

and a beard and it's it's locked and his

3821

02:37:21,510 --> 02:37:18,160

hair is locked and he's all

3822

02:37:24,950 --> 02:37:21,520

white he's very monochromatic

3823

02:37:28,630 --> 02:37:24,960

and uh he telepathically tells me

3824

02:37:32,469 --> 02:37:28,640

don't give up keep going

3825

02:37:32,870 --> 02:37:32,479

and i said some colorful things back to

3826

02:37:36,870 --> 02:37:32,880

him

3827

02:37:40,710 --> 02:37:36,880

in my mind and i fell back asleep

3828

02:37:42,550 --> 02:37:40,720

uh so the next morning i got up and i

3829

02:37:44,150 --> 02:37:42,560

i started thinking about all this with

3830

02:37:47,429 --> 02:37:44,160

kind of a clearer head

3831

02:37:50,070 --> 02:37:47,439

and i thought to myself you know there's

3832

02:37:52,469 --> 02:37:50,080

they they have all of this technology

3833

02:37:54,469 --> 02:37:52,479

this has been going on for a long time

3834

02:37:56,469 --> 02:37:54,479

which was evident by the light show in

3835

02:37:59,270 --> 02:37:56,479

my room it looked like religious art

3836

02:38:03,990 --> 02:37:59,280

i've seen from all over the world

3837

02:38:07,590 --> 02:38:04,000

uh who am i you know to stop this to

3838

02:38:09,110 --> 02:38:07,600

to say no you know so so i thought well

3839

02:38:09,990 --> 02:38:09,120

you know maybe he knows something i

3840

02:38:13,270 --> 02:38:10,000

don't

3841

02:38:17,750 --> 02:38:13,280

um and he certainly did uh

3842

02:38:21,190 --> 02:38:17,760

because i kept going and i'm glad i did

3843

02:38:25,110 --> 02:38:21,200

um because i i reached

3844

02:38:26,790 --> 02:38:25,120

i reached the end of this process where

3845

02:38:28,950 --> 02:38:26,800

that you that they're putting you

3846

02:38:32,790 --> 02:38:28,960

through to kind of condition

3847

02:38:35,750 --> 02:38:32,800

the mind right um and

3848

02:38:37,190 --> 02:38:35,760

and it paired really well with the books

3849

02:38:37,990 --> 02:38:37,200

that i was reading some of the books

3850

02:38:39,830 --> 02:38:38,000

that i was reading

3851
02:38:42,070 --> 02:38:39,840
because i would have these experiences

3852
02:38:43,830 --> 02:38:42,080
within within reading these

3853
02:38:45,110 --> 02:38:43,840
books like one of the books i read was

3854
02:38:49,590 --> 02:38:45,120
uh

3855
02:38:51,510 --> 02:38:49,600
william walker atkinson

3856
02:38:52,790 --> 02:38:51,520
and he talks about what happens when you

3857
02:38:55,030 --> 02:38:52,800
die and

3858
02:38:56,630 --> 02:38:55,040
and reincarnation and all of that kind

3859
02:38:59,670 --> 02:38:56,640
of thing

3860
02:39:01,670 --> 02:38:59,680
and uh so i had

3861
02:39:02,710 --> 02:39:01,680
an experience with that because one of

3862
02:39:06,389 --> 02:39:02,720
my co-workers

3863
02:39:08,710 --> 02:39:06,399

grandmothers had passed away and uh

3864

02:39:11,270 --> 02:39:08,720

i it was in the middle of the day i

3865

02:39:14,230 --> 02:39:11,280

started to feel really

3866

02:39:15,990 --> 02:39:14,240

heavy and tired even though i had a full

3867

02:39:17,510 --> 02:39:16,000

night's sleep

3868

02:39:19,429 --> 02:39:17,520

and so i thought well let me go take a

3869

02:39:21,110 --> 02:39:19,439

nap i have to take a nap you know i have

3870

02:39:23,670 --> 02:39:21,120

to lay down

3871

02:39:24,469 --> 02:39:23,680

so i take a nap and i start having this

3872

02:39:25,990 --> 02:39:24,479

dream

3873

02:39:27,590 --> 02:39:26,000

i guess you could call it like kind of

3874

02:39:30,710 --> 02:39:27,600

it almost seemed like astral

3875

02:39:33,910 --> 02:39:30,720

projection uh where this

3876

02:39:35,030 --> 02:39:33,920

small man from my room i was like

3877

02:39:37,590 --> 02:39:35,040

tethered to him

3878

02:39:38,710 --> 02:39:37,600

and we were like flying through the sky

3879

02:39:49,429 --> 02:39:38,720

and

3880

02:39:52,150 --> 02:39:49,439

dead beetle on the ground

3881

02:39:54,550 --> 02:39:52,160

it was it was a giant beetle right and i

3882

02:39:56,790 --> 02:39:54,560

had seen it a few days earlier

3883

02:39:58,630 --> 02:39:56,800

uh because the thing was like the size

3884

02:40:00,389 --> 02:39:58,640

of my fist and it was dead right out

3885

02:40:01,830 --> 02:40:00,399

there by the flagpole and i was like wow

3886

02:40:02,710 --> 02:40:01,840

that is the biggest beetle i've ever

3887

02:40:05,590 --> 02:40:02,720

seen in my life

3888

02:40:06,230 --> 02:40:05,600

going into work so anyway he's pointing

3889

02:40:09,030 --> 02:40:06,240

at that

3890

02:40:11,190 --> 02:40:09,040

and looking at me and i didn't really

3891

02:40:15,349 --> 02:40:11,200

understand what the point of that was

3892

02:40:19,190 --> 02:40:15,359

uh i do now um

3893

02:40:22,469 --> 02:40:19,200

but so he takes me inside and we go

3894

02:40:25,830 --> 02:40:22,479

up to the area where i work

3895

02:40:29,349 --> 02:40:25,840

and i i assume we're him

3896

02:40:30,710 --> 02:40:29,359

and he takes me past this desk of a

3897

02:40:33,590 --> 02:40:30,720

co-worker

3898

02:40:35,349 --> 02:40:33,600

um and then just kind of disappears and

3899

02:40:36,430 --> 02:40:35,359

all of a sudden there's this old lady

3900

02:40:40,070 --> 02:40:36,440

sitting there

3901
02:40:40,080 --> 02:40:44,630
sorry this gets kind of emotional too

3902
02:40:49,510 --> 02:40:47,910
but she said she jumped up as soon as i

3903
02:40:51,830 --> 02:40:49,520
was approaching and she said have you

3904
02:40:53,990 --> 02:40:51,840
seen my grandson

3905
02:40:56,070 --> 02:40:54,000
um she was sitting she was sitting at

3906
02:40:59,830 --> 02:40:56,080
his desk um

3907
02:41:02,950 --> 02:40:59,840
and uh i said yes i have

3908
02:41:07,990 --> 02:41:02,960
um and she said how is he

3909
02:41:14,830 --> 02:41:12,230
and um so uh

3910
02:41:18,790 --> 02:41:14,840
so i told her that he was gonna be just

3911
02:41:23,990 --> 02:41:22,469
was this okay um i i don't i don't want

3912
02:41:25,429 --> 02:41:24,000
to interrupt but i know everybody's

3913
02:41:28,710 --> 02:41:25,439

thinking the same thing i

3914

02:41:32,389 --> 02:41:28,720

am your co-worker did he

3915

02:41:35,429 --> 02:41:32,399

already know that she had passed yeah

3916

02:41:36,230 --> 02:41:35,439

and so and did you know that she had

3917

02:41:39,190 --> 02:41:36,240

passed

3918

02:41:40,630 --> 02:41:39,200

yeah okay all right so you knew what was

3919

02:41:43,510 --> 02:41:40,640

going on here

3920

02:41:44,309 --> 02:41:43,520

yeah i i i recognized okay this is his

3921

02:41:46,309 --> 02:41:44,319

grandmother

3922

02:41:47,670 --> 02:41:46,319

right now right she's she's looking for

3923

02:41:50,790 --> 02:41:47,680

him

3924

02:41:54,309 --> 02:41:50,800

so i you know i said to her

3925

02:41:58,630 --> 02:41:54,319

it's time to sleep now and she

3926

02:42:02,469 --> 02:41:58,640

kind of nodded at me and then she up

3927

02:42:05,110 --> 02:42:02,479

held out her hand and i took it and um

3928

02:42:06,230 --> 02:42:05,120

there was this giant wall of white light

3929

02:42:08,950 --> 02:42:06,240

that opened up

3930

02:42:10,150 --> 02:42:08,960

and i walked her into the white light

3931

02:42:16,790 --> 02:42:10,160

wow

3932

02:42:18,389 --> 02:42:16,800

yeah so that was uh did you tell your

3933

02:42:20,950 --> 02:42:18,399

co-worker about this

3934

02:42:21,670 --> 02:42:20,960

i did and i the reason why i did was

3935

02:42:24,070 --> 02:42:21,680

because

3936

02:42:27,349 --> 02:42:24,080

in reading william walker atkinson's the

3937

02:42:31,190 --> 02:42:27,359

life beyond death he talks about how

3938

02:42:33,110 --> 02:42:31,200

you know uh when you die you

3939

02:42:34,870 --> 02:42:33,120

leave the body and you have this astral

3940

02:42:37,750 --> 02:42:34,880

body um

3941

02:42:38,950 --> 02:42:37,760

and that you are kept from your slumber

3942

02:42:41,750 --> 02:42:38,960

before rebirth

3943

02:42:42,469 --> 02:42:41,760

if if there are intense emotions that

3944

02:42:44,870 --> 02:42:42,479

are happening

3945

02:42:45,830 --> 02:42:44,880

right so so in other words if if someone

3946

02:42:49,590 --> 02:42:45,840

you know dies

3947

02:42:52,790 --> 02:42:49,600

and you're grieving them very strongly

3948

02:42:54,550 --> 02:42:52,800

um that other person will feel that pull

3949

02:42:57,670 --> 02:42:54,560

and it'll keep them from

3950

02:43:00,309 --> 02:42:57,680

going to sleep um

3951
02:43:02,230 --> 02:43:00,319
and so uh that was what i recognized was

3952
02:43:05,269 --> 02:43:02,240
happening

3953
02:43:05,910 --> 02:43:05,279
and so i told him about what had

3954
02:43:09,190 --> 02:43:05,920
happened

3955
02:43:12,309 --> 02:43:09,200
and uh

3956
02:43:14,550 --> 02:43:12,319
was he cool with it uh yeah yeah he

3957
02:43:15,670 --> 02:43:14,560
he got kind of a little bit emotional

3958
02:43:18,950 --> 02:43:15,680
too sure um

3959
02:43:20,630 --> 02:43:18,960
sure and you know he you know shared

3960
02:43:24,070 --> 02:43:20,640
with me that

3961
02:43:25,590 --> 02:43:24,080
he had been instead of eating lunch uh

3962
02:43:28,070 --> 02:43:25,600
and going going out of the cafeteria to

3963
02:43:31,590 --> 02:43:28,080

get lunch he would go out to his car

3964

02:43:32,469 --> 02:43:31,600

and just cry because his grandmother had

3965

02:43:34,870 --> 02:43:32,479

raised him

3966

02:43:37,030 --> 02:43:34,880

you know and so this was this is his

3967

02:43:40,230 --> 02:43:37,040

mother basically

3968

02:43:42,309 --> 02:43:40,240

um and he also shared with me that she

3969

02:43:45,670 --> 02:43:42,319

was someone who

3970

02:43:47,349 --> 02:43:45,680

would have visions and she was told that

3971

02:43:48,230 --> 02:43:47,359

she would have to share those visions

3972

02:43:49,990 --> 02:43:48,240

with people

3973

02:43:51,830 --> 02:43:50,000

otherwise the ability would be taken

3974

02:43:55,190 --> 02:43:51,840

away from her

3975

02:43:58,630 --> 02:43:55,200

and that this is who she was in life

3976

02:44:03,590 --> 02:43:58,640

and so i thought that was kind of

3977

02:44:09,429 --> 02:44:07,429

when you uh uh after this dream

3978

02:44:11,269 --> 02:44:09,439

uh i'm looking at the clock we only have

3979

02:44:13,269 --> 02:44:11,279

a short time left and i've got to get to

3980

02:44:16,870 --> 02:44:13,279

a couple of other things here

3981

02:44:20,230 --> 02:44:16,880

um but the the

3982

02:44:25,190 --> 02:44:20,240

the contact uh that you were

3983

02:44:27,670 --> 02:44:25,200

having um did that continue

3984

02:44:28,790 --> 02:44:27,680

you're still in the navy at this point

3985

02:44:31,349 --> 02:44:28,800

yeah right

3986

02:44:32,150 --> 02:44:31,359

um you've been out of the navy for a

3987

02:44:38,550 --> 02:44:32,160

year

3988

02:44:41,910 --> 02:44:38,560

uh no so the post

3989

02:44:44,950 --> 02:44:41,920

the transformation experience right

3990

02:44:49,030 --> 02:44:44,960

it morphs into something else uh

3991

02:44:52,309 --> 02:44:49,040

right so i i instead have

3992

02:44:52,630 --> 02:44:52,319

i'll have dreams or i i have something

3993

02:44:54,469 --> 02:44:52,640

that

3994

02:44:56,070 --> 02:44:54,479

uh mabel collins who was someone who

3995

02:44:57,750 --> 02:44:56,080

published also under the yogi

3996

02:44:59,269 --> 02:44:57,760

publication society she calls this

3997

02:45:02,950 --> 02:44:59,279

waking clairvoyance

3998

02:45:05,830 --> 02:45:02,960

where i will hear a voice upon waking

3999

02:45:07,269 --> 02:45:05,840

and this is how i actually wrote my book

4000

02:45:08,550 --> 02:45:07,279

and put a lot of the stuff in my book

4001
02:45:10,309 --> 02:45:08,560
that's in there

4002
02:45:12,389 --> 02:45:10,319
was that i would wake with the name of

4003
02:45:14,870 --> 02:45:12,399
an author in my head

4004
02:45:16,469 --> 02:45:14,880
and then i would start reading that

4005
02:45:19,110 --> 02:45:16,479
material

4006
02:45:20,070 --> 02:45:19,120
and it would it would be connected to

4007
02:45:23,510 --> 02:45:20,080
all of this

4008
02:45:25,670 --> 02:45:23,520
you know uh i had a dream where

4009
02:45:27,590 --> 02:45:25,680
i was sitting talking to this elderly

4010
02:45:27,990 --> 02:45:27,600
gentleman about psychology he was

4011
02:45:31,349 --> 02:45:28,000
teaching

4012
02:45:33,349 --> 02:45:31,359
me about psychology and

4013
02:45:34,389 --> 02:45:33,359

i woke up from that dream with the name

4014

02:45:37,910 --> 02:45:34,399

robert moore

4015

02:45:39,830 --> 02:45:37,920

running through my head and so i looked

4016

02:45:42,870 --> 02:45:39,840

into who he was he was

4017

02:45:45,269 --> 02:45:42,880

a union psychoanalyst out of chicago

4018

02:45:46,309 --> 02:45:45,279

and he wrote several books of all about

4019

02:45:50,710 --> 02:45:46,319

this

4020

02:45:52,309 --> 02:45:50,720

understand the totality of my

4021

02:45:54,830 --> 02:45:52,319

experiences he wrote this book called

4022

02:46:01,349 --> 02:45:54,840

the archetype of an

4023

02:46:05,590 --> 02:46:04,710

to me that's what all of this was um and

4024

02:46:08,070 --> 02:46:05,600

that's why

4025

02:46:09,990 --> 02:46:08,080

now i have these dreams where i can and

4026
02:46:13,429 --> 02:46:10,000
this whole consciousness thing that's

4027
02:46:16,389 --> 02:46:13,439
happening now uh

4028
02:46:18,309 --> 02:46:16,399
and uh so yeah i mean that that's

4029
02:46:21,750 --> 02:46:18,319
basically what it's turned into

4030
02:46:23,269 --> 02:46:21,760
um i will get i have now recognized that

4031
02:46:25,429 --> 02:46:23,279
there are things that

4032
02:46:26,389 --> 02:46:25,439
i'll get some idea that pops into my

4033
02:46:29,349 --> 02:46:26,399
head

4034
02:46:31,429 --> 02:46:29,359
or a name of someone that pops into my

4035
02:46:34,389 --> 02:46:31,439
head in my conscious waking life

4036
02:46:37,349 --> 02:46:34,399
and up and oh sure is everything it's

4037
02:46:40,389 --> 02:46:37,359
it's connected to all of this

4038
02:46:44,550 --> 02:46:40,399

and so i will follow those things

4039

02:46:45,990 --> 02:46:44,560

um and i i can see in dr robert moore's

4040

02:46:49,429 --> 02:46:46,000

books that

4041

02:46:51,990 --> 02:46:49,439

uh he was trying to kind of

4042

02:46:52,950 --> 02:46:52,000

talk about psychologically what had

4043

02:46:55,830 --> 02:46:52,960

happened to me

4044

02:46:57,349 --> 02:46:55,840

and this is it was something clearly i

4045

02:46:58,309 --> 02:46:57,359

think that he probably went through

4046

02:47:02,309 --> 02:46:58,319

himself

4047

02:47:02,870 --> 02:47:02,319

uh and and he describes it as the hero's

4048

02:47:04,309 --> 02:47:02,880

journey

4049

02:47:06,150 --> 02:47:04,319

mm-hmm i'm not sure are you familiar

4050

02:47:09,830 --> 02:47:06,160

with joseph cameron oh yes

4051

02:47:12,950 --> 02:47:09,840

yeah so it is in this way

4052

02:47:15,030 --> 02:47:12,960

that what i went through was the forms

4053

02:47:17,349 --> 02:47:15,040

the basis of all the world's religions

4054

02:47:20,870 --> 02:47:17,359

right it's this cycle of death

4055

02:47:22,309 --> 02:47:20,880

and rebirth um this this this experience

4056

02:47:25,830 --> 02:47:22,319

was central

4057

02:47:26,550 --> 02:47:25,840

to the greek mysteries i know that for a

4058

02:47:29,269 --> 02:47:26,560

fact

4059

02:47:30,469 --> 02:47:29,279

uh there's a quote from plutarch in my

4060

02:47:32,150 --> 02:47:30,479

book about his

4061

02:47:33,990 --> 02:47:32,160

recollection of the mysteries and he

4062

02:47:37,110 --> 02:47:34,000

talks about you know shaking with

4063

02:47:39,910 --> 02:47:37,120

fear and sweating and

4064

02:47:40,950 --> 02:47:39,920

uh all of a sudden you're the the light

4065

02:47:44,469 --> 02:47:40,960

breaks forth

4066

02:47:46,309 --> 02:47:44,479

and you enjoy the festival of rebirth

4067

02:47:47,990 --> 02:47:46,319

um and that is exactly what happened to

4068

02:47:51,510 --> 02:47:48,000

me well yeah i mean

4069

02:47:54,950 --> 02:47:51,520

if you if you just go with the hero's

4070

02:47:56,309 --> 02:47:54,960

journey as as campbell defined it you

4071

02:47:59,349 --> 02:47:56,319

know one two and three

4072

02:48:01,670 --> 02:47:59,359

right chapters one two and three uh you

4073

02:48:04,150 --> 02:48:01,680

completed all three chapters

4074

02:48:04,950 --> 02:48:04,160

and and and that i find that very

4075

02:48:08,389 --> 02:48:04,960

interesting

4076

02:48:10,950 --> 02:48:08,399

um let's back up for a second um

4077

02:48:14,230 --> 02:48:10,960

and and go back to the military and how

4078

02:48:18,550 --> 02:48:14,240

all of this ties together

4079

02:48:22,070 --> 02:48:18,560

with with where things stand today

4080

02:48:30,550 --> 02:48:25,110

the pentagon knows this too

4081

02:48:34,550 --> 02:48:30,560

as well they have this same information

4082

02:48:35,750 --> 02:48:34,560

they must this this type of contact in

4083

02:48:38,870 --> 02:48:35,760

these experiences

4084

02:48:42,630 --> 02:48:38,880

has been going on for thousands of years

4085

02:48:45,910 --> 02:48:42,640

yes and they have made contact

4086

02:48:48,790 --> 02:48:45,920

many times they understand this

4087

02:48:49,670 --> 02:48:48,800

yeah right do you follow where i'm going

4088

02:48:53,030 --> 02:48:49,680

with this

4089

02:48:55,349 --> 02:48:53,040

yeah yeah i i find it hard to believe

4090

02:48:57,269 --> 02:48:55,359

that i'm not the only one that's ever

4091

02:49:00,230 --> 02:48:57,279

been through this no you are not

4092

02:49:01,910 --> 02:49:00,240

so clearly right so they they've been

4093

02:49:04,150 --> 02:49:01,920

studying this for 70 years

4094

02:49:05,510 --> 02:49:04,160

i think i think though the question is

4095

02:49:08,870 --> 02:49:05,520

that

4096

02:49:10,710 --> 02:49:08,880

um there i don't know there may be

4097

02:49:11,349 --> 02:49:10,720

people behind closed doors who view this

4098

02:49:13,110 --> 02:49:11,359

as evil

4099

02:49:14,389 --> 02:49:13,120

there's probably people who view it as

4100

02:49:18,309 --> 02:49:14,399

good just like i

4101

02:49:19,590 --> 02:49:18,319

i view it as good um and

4102

02:49:21,190 --> 02:49:19,600

and i know that it's all about

4103

02:49:22,230 --> 02:49:21,200

consciousness and if you want to call

4104

02:49:25,670 --> 02:49:22,240

that god

4105

02:49:29,590 --> 02:49:25,680

overarching

4106

02:49:32,710 --> 02:49:29,600

consciousness of the universe uh

4107

02:49:34,230 --> 02:49:32,720

and i i i just find it hard to believe

4108

02:49:37,510 --> 02:49:34,240

that they wouldn't know this

4109

02:49:38,309 --> 02:49:37,520

um and when tom delonge uh was on the

4110

02:49:41,190 --> 02:49:38,319

show

4111

02:49:42,150 --> 02:49:41,200

um he said well he said a lot of things

4112

02:49:44,630 --> 02:49:42,160

uh but

4113

02:49:46,150 --> 02:49:44,640

but there was one little spot that a lot

4114

02:49:48,389 --> 02:49:46,160

of people picked up on

4115

02:49:49,349 --> 02:49:48,399

uh that has been quoted over and over

4116

02:49:52,830 --> 02:49:49,359

again

4117

02:49:55,510 --> 02:49:52,840

uh from the show and he said

4118

02:49:59,190 --> 02:49:55,520

that

4119

02:50:01,910 --> 02:49:59,200

when you are seeing something in the sky

4120

02:50:02,950 --> 02:50:01,920

and you think you're making a conscious

4121

02:50:06,309 --> 02:50:02,960

connection

4122

02:50:09,190 --> 02:50:06,319

with whatever this may be

4123

02:50:09,590 --> 02:50:09,200

that you need to be careful because

4124

02:50:12,710 --> 02:50:09,600

there

4125

02:50:15,510 --> 02:50:12,720

is a religious component to

4126
02:50:17,670 --> 02:50:15,520
all of this now i'm paraphrasing but

4127
02:50:20,950 --> 02:50:17,680
that's that's what he said

4128
02:50:23,910 --> 02:50:20,960
and then he he went further and said

4129
02:50:25,910 --> 02:50:23,920
um with the military and with the

4130
02:50:28,070 --> 02:50:25,920
pentagon with washington d.c

4131
02:50:29,030 --> 02:50:28,080
there are many there that understand

4132
02:50:33,190 --> 02:50:29,040
this too

4133
02:50:33,670 --> 02:50:33,200
as well and we need to be very careful

4134
02:50:35,910 --> 02:50:33,680
about

4135
02:50:37,750 --> 02:50:35,920
consciously what we're trying to make

4136
02:50:41,110 --> 02:50:37,760
connections with

4137
02:50:43,190 --> 02:50:41,120
and and i always found that as

4138
02:50:44,790 --> 02:50:43,200

as not only profound but a very

4139

02:50:49,030 --> 02:50:44,800

interesting statement

4140

02:50:52,389 --> 02:50:49,040

to say not that what does tom know

4141

02:50:55,110 --> 02:50:52,399

but what are people saying to

4142

02:50:57,510 --> 02:50:55,120

tom about this because this is a

4143

02:51:00,630 --> 02:50:57,520

learning process too as well

4144

02:51:02,230 --> 02:51:00,640

right yeah yeah and i

4145

02:51:03,830 --> 02:51:02,240

i would totally agree that there's this

4146

02:51:04,389 --> 02:51:03,840

religious aspect there there are

4147

02:51:06,309 --> 02:51:04,399

religious

4148

02:51:07,830 --> 02:51:06,319

undertones throughout this whole

4149

02:51:10,070 --> 02:51:07,840

experience um and

4150

02:51:11,349 --> 02:51:10,080

and like i say the reason for that is

4151
02:51:13,670 --> 02:51:11,359
because this

4152
02:51:14,710 --> 02:51:13,680
is what gave birth to all the world's

4153
02:51:17,590 --> 02:51:14,720
religions

4154
02:51:17,990 --> 02:51:17,600
and the reason i say that is because i

4155
02:51:21,190 --> 02:51:18,000
came to

4156
02:51:23,429 --> 02:51:21,200
understand that this starts

4157
02:51:25,110 --> 02:51:23,439
at a certain time of year and it ends at

4158
02:51:27,429 --> 02:51:25,120
a certain time of year it starts with

4159
02:51:30,230 --> 02:51:27,439
the autumnal equinox

4160
02:51:31,670 --> 02:51:30,240
through the winter solstice and it ends

4161
02:51:34,469 --> 02:51:31,680
in the spring

4162
02:51:36,309 --> 02:51:34,479
this cycle of death and rebirth you know

4163
02:51:38,230 --> 02:51:36,319

and and so you have this cycle of death

4164

02:51:40,870 --> 02:51:38,240

and rebirth that happens

4165

02:51:42,309 --> 02:51:40,880

on the earth as a part of a natural

4166

02:51:47,990 --> 02:51:42,319

cycle

4167

02:51:51,510 --> 02:51:48,000

our psyche as a result as well

4168

02:51:52,710 --> 02:51:51,520

and and that's why temple structures all

4169

02:51:54,630 --> 02:51:52,720

over the world have

4170

02:51:57,510 --> 02:51:54,640

alignments to the winter solstice and

4171

02:52:00,870 --> 02:51:57,520

autumnal equinox because they would

4172

02:52:03,030 --> 02:52:00,880

they would kind of shepherd this process

4173

02:52:05,510 --> 02:52:03,040

in people or where you come to this

4174

02:52:07,750 --> 02:52:05,520

higher consciousness and this is what

4175

02:52:09,190 --> 02:52:07,760

this consciousness aspect of it is what

4176
02:52:12,389 --> 02:52:09,200
caused people

4177
02:52:15,830 --> 02:52:12,399
to move millions of tons of earth and

4178
02:52:19,110 --> 02:52:15,840
rock um to

4179
02:52:20,389 --> 02:52:19,120
to make this experience uh as magical as

4180
02:52:23,429 --> 02:52:20,399
it really is

4181
02:52:28,710 --> 02:52:23,439
you know if that makes any sense do you

4182
02:52:31,750 --> 02:52:28,720
feel that for instance dave fraver

4183
02:52:33,429 --> 02:52:31,760
yeah do you think that he is going

4184
02:52:37,510 --> 02:52:33,439
through and has gone through

4185
02:52:39,990 --> 02:52:37,520
the same experiences that you have

4186
02:52:41,910 --> 02:52:40,000
i don't know i don't i don't know much

4187
02:52:45,190 --> 02:52:41,920
about dave fravor

4188
02:52:48,870 --> 02:52:45,200

but i i know that there are others

4189

02:52:53,269 --> 02:52:48,880

that work and have worked in government

4190

02:53:01,429 --> 02:52:57,030

and some of them aren't going public

4191

02:53:03,110 --> 02:53:01,439

i i know of one that uh is kind of

4192

02:53:05,990 --> 02:53:03,120

you know putting her foot in the water

4193

02:53:09,190 --> 02:53:06,000

there um

4194

02:53:11,349 --> 02:53:09,200

but and i i suspect that as time

4195

02:53:12,630 --> 02:53:11,359

passes we're going to see more people

4196

02:53:14,469 --> 02:53:12,640

coming forward with this

4197

02:53:15,590 --> 02:53:14,479

with this exact same experience and

4198

02:53:17,110 --> 02:53:15,600

they're they're going to talk about it

4199

02:53:19,349 --> 02:53:17,120

in the same ways that i am

4200

02:53:20,389 --> 02:53:19,359

sure sure because this is the ultimate

4201

02:53:23,590 --> 02:53:20,399

truth of it

4202

02:53:26,309 --> 02:53:23,600

right right right um and uh

4203

02:53:26,870 --> 02:53:26,319

going back i i don't want to let this

4204

02:53:33,429 --> 02:53:26,880

this

4205

02:53:34,550 --> 02:53:33,439

you said that when you went down south

4206

02:53:37,990 --> 02:53:34,560

and and

4207

02:53:40,469 --> 02:53:38,000

uh you had looked up and on the horizon

4208

02:53:42,469 --> 02:53:40,479

uh you saw what you thought was a craft

4209

02:53:45,590 --> 02:53:42,479

and i think he said it was brown

4210

02:53:48,070 --> 02:53:45,600

or bronze right yeah yeah um

4211

02:53:49,670 --> 02:53:48,080

was there confirmation because what

4212

02:53:53,349 --> 02:53:49,680

you're suggesting in saying

4213

02:53:54,230 --> 02:53:53,359

that is that these entities these beings

4214

02:53:57,670 --> 02:53:54,240

whatever they are

4215

02:53:58,389 --> 02:53:57,680

are were or are on board that craft and

4216

02:54:01,190 --> 02:53:58,399

that they

4217

02:54:02,150 --> 02:54:01,200

followed you was there any confirmation

4218

02:54:05,670 --> 02:54:02,160

of that

4219

02:54:07,910 --> 02:54:05,680

were are you able to ask anybody

4220

02:54:10,630 --> 02:54:07,920

you know and i this is this is a

4221

02:54:12,790 --> 02:54:10,640

difficult question to answer but

4222

02:54:14,230 --> 02:54:12,800

certainly this is on everybody's mind

4223

02:54:17,429 --> 02:54:14,240

right did did you

4224

02:54:20,710 --> 02:54:17,439

did you go somewhere with that

4225

02:54:23,349 --> 02:54:20,720

no i mean i i

4226
02:54:24,070 --> 02:54:23,359
i tend to believe that when we see these

4227
02:54:27,110 --> 02:54:24,080
craft

4228
02:54:30,230 --> 02:54:27,120
uh there are non-human

4229
02:54:31,269 --> 02:54:30,240
entities on board not necessarily on all

4230
02:54:34,790 --> 02:54:31,279
of them but i

4231
02:54:38,790 --> 02:54:34,800
i would think that they are piloted

4232
02:54:39,750 --> 02:54:38,800
you know um and that's just my personal

4233
02:54:42,070 --> 02:54:39,760
opinion i

4234
02:54:43,510 --> 02:54:42,080
there's no i there's no way i could

4235
02:54:46,790 --> 02:54:43,520
confirm that

4236
02:54:47,670 --> 02:54:46,800
um but i i certainly in that experience

4237
02:54:50,389 --> 02:54:47,680
i knew

4238
02:54:52,070 --> 02:54:50,399

that that was for me you know they

4239

02:54:54,230 --> 02:54:52,080

wanted me to see that

4240

02:54:55,269 --> 02:54:54,240

um and they wanted me to know that was

4241

02:54:59,269 --> 02:54:55,279

that the only time

4242

02:55:02,790 --> 02:54:59,279

that you did see a craft no so actually

4243

02:55:05,110 --> 02:55:02,800

years before i

4244

02:55:06,950 --> 02:55:05,120

i was standing in my backyard i let my

4245

02:55:08,950 --> 02:55:06,960

dogs out

4246

02:55:11,269 --> 02:55:08,960

and i looked up at the sky and i saw

4247

02:55:15,030 --> 02:55:11,279

this uh

4248

02:55:16,150 --> 02:55:15,040

black thing just kind of floating across

4249

02:55:18,790 --> 02:55:16,160

the sky

4250

02:55:19,750 --> 02:55:18,800

in in my mind i was like what is that it

4251
02:55:23,110 --> 02:55:19,760
looked like a

4252
02:55:26,309 --> 02:55:23,120
a giant crumpled up piece of

4253
02:55:28,230 --> 02:55:26,319
uh like a giant crumpled up garbage bag

4254
02:55:31,510 --> 02:55:28,240
or a piece of coal

4255
02:55:33,190 --> 02:55:31,520
you know it had no real structure to it

4256
02:55:34,550 --> 02:55:33,200
it was just kind of nonsense

4257
02:55:36,469 --> 02:55:34,560
you mentioned this to me in our

4258
02:55:39,510 --> 02:55:36,479
conversation two weeks ago

4259
02:55:41,510 --> 02:55:39,520
um what was the size of this crumpled up

4260
02:55:43,349 --> 02:55:41,520
hefty bag

4261
02:55:45,429 --> 02:55:43,359
you know i would have to say that it

4262
02:55:46,389 --> 02:55:45,439
looked it appeared to be the size of a

4263
02:55:48,710 --> 02:55:46,399

bus but it was

4264

02:55:49,750 --> 02:55:48,720

it was hard to tell it was hard to judge

4265

02:55:52,630 --> 02:55:49,760

distance

4266

02:55:54,309 --> 02:55:52,640

you know because because there was no

4267

02:55:56,950 --> 02:55:54,319

i've never seen anything like this on

4268

02:56:00,550 --> 02:55:56,960

the ground and been able to compare size

4269

02:56:03,750 --> 02:56:00,560

as compared to me you know but it looked

4270

02:56:05,990 --> 02:56:03,760

pretty big uh and it just

4271

02:56:07,990 --> 02:56:06,000

silently just kind of floated across the

4272

02:56:11,349 --> 02:56:08,000

sky and i thought

4273

02:56:14,710 --> 02:56:11,359

is that is that a giant plastic bag

4274

02:56:17,349 --> 02:56:14,720

or what is that you know and and i

4275

02:56:18,150 --> 02:56:17,359

i didn't make anything of it now i asked

4276

02:56:21,429 --> 02:56:18,160

you then

4277

02:56:23,750 --> 02:56:21,439

so i'm going to ask you uh again

4278

02:56:26,870 --> 02:56:23,760

did it change shape or did it maintain

4279

02:56:29,269 --> 02:56:26,880

the crumpled up yeah it just it

4280

02:56:30,150 --> 02:56:29,279

maintained that kind of crumpled up

4281

02:56:33,110 --> 02:56:30,160

nonsense

4282

02:56:34,150 --> 02:56:33,120

shape you know as it just floated

4283

02:56:37,590 --> 02:56:34,160

through the sky

4284

02:56:40,550 --> 02:56:37,600

uh and uh you know this was

4285

02:56:41,830 --> 02:56:40,560

this was one of the things that i post

4286

02:56:44,070 --> 02:56:41,840

what i went through

4287

02:56:45,990 --> 02:56:44,080

i look back on that i think you know

4288

02:56:48,630 --> 02:56:46,000

that was probably something

4289

02:56:50,230 --> 02:56:48,640

you know uh but i what it was i don't

4290

02:56:54,870 --> 02:56:50,240

know

4291

02:56:57,990 --> 02:56:54,880

was a craft or what

4292

02:57:01,030 --> 02:56:58,000

but it was flying it wasn't floating

4293

02:57:02,150 --> 02:57:01,040

it wasn't a deflated black weather

4294

02:57:04,469 --> 02:57:02,160

balloon

4295

02:57:05,269 --> 02:57:04,479

no no not at all because because it

4296

02:57:07,190 --> 02:57:05,279

didn't change

4297

02:57:09,030 --> 02:57:07,200

shape and you would expect with wind

4298

02:57:11,429 --> 02:57:09,040

blowing around and wind blowing this

4299

02:57:14,230 --> 02:57:11,439

thing across the sky that it would

4300

02:57:15,670 --> 02:57:14,240

it would give and start to move and you

4301

02:57:17,590 --> 02:57:15,680

know but it didn't do that

4302

02:57:19,269 --> 02:57:17,600

no that's why i asked you that question

4303

02:57:21,990 --> 02:57:19,279

then and i'm asking

4304

02:57:23,510 --> 02:57:22,000

you the same question now because that's

4305

02:57:26,309 --> 02:57:23,520

the first thing people are going to

4306

02:57:29,670 --> 02:57:26,319

assume i you know what i have seen

4307

02:57:31,590 --> 02:57:29,680

a floating flying hefty bag right

4308

02:57:33,510 --> 02:57:31,600

i think maybe all of us have at one

4309

02:57:36,389 --> 02:57:33,520

point in our lives

4310

02:57:37,510 --> 02:57:36,399

but it's changing shape yeah right with

4311

02:57:40,550 --> 02:57:37,520

with the wind

4312

02:57:43,910 --> 02:57:40,560

but this is the size of a bus this is 40

4313

02:57:47,429 --> 02:57:43,920

50 feet long yeah and and was

4314

02:57:49,269 --> 02:57:47,439

moving in a direction yeah yeah and it

4315

02:57:51,590 --> 02:57:49,279

didn't deviate from that it was just

4316

02:57:55,110 --> 02:57:51,600

kind of a straight line across the sky

4317

02:57:58,790 --> 02:57:55,120

low very uh uniform

4318

02:58:01,429 --> 02:57:58,800

um and it was just odd

4319

02:58:02,150 --> 02:58:01,439

what a great conversation tonight matt

4320

02:58:03,910 --> 02:58:02,160

and

4321

02:58:06,309 --> 02:58:03,920

now you're you're fully out of the

4322

02:58:06,950 --> 02:58:06,319

closet you've come unpaid to black and

4323

02:58:09,910 --> 02:58:06,960

now

4324

02:58:11,030 --> 02:58:09,920

it's all out there you feel better you

4325

02:58:14,070 --> 02:58:11,040

feel better

4326

02:58:15,510 --> 02:58:14,080

i do yeah i feel good about this well i

4327

02:58:17,030 --> 02:58:15,520

said earlier you know it's just you and

4328

02:58:19,510 --> 02:58:17,040

i sitting on my couch right

4329

02:58:20,150 --> 02:58:19,520

yeah having a conversation uh amongst

4330

02:58:23,110 --> 02:58:20,160

friends

4331

02:58:24,389 --> 02:58:23,120

uh the new book initiated is available

4332

02:58:26,269 --> 02:58:24,399

right now on amazon

4333

02:58:27,830 --> 02:58:26,279

the links are over at

4334

02:58:30,950 --> 02:58:27,840

jimmychurchradio.com

4335

02:58:34,230 --> 02:58:30,960

and uh tonight with with matt

4336

02:58:36,870 --> 02:58:34,240

we had a lot to discuss and

4337

02:58:38,070 --> 02:58:36,880

and touch upon things a little bit but

4338

02:58:40,469 --> 02:58:38,080

matt i look forward to

4339

02:58:42,950 --> 02:58:40,479

our next conversation and we'll be able

4340

02:58:44,790 --> 02:58:42,960

to just dive deep in one area

4341

02:58:46,150 --> 02:58:44,800

yeah yeah that'd be great you're the

4342

02:58:48,630 --> 02:58:46,160

best man thank you so much

4343

02:58:49,910 --> 02:58:48,640

enjoy the rest of your night and let me

4344

02:58:52,950 --> 02:58:49,920

know tomorrow if

4345

02:58:53,510 --> 02:58:52,960

somebody reaches out okay i'll talk to

4346

02:58:57,429 --> 02:58:53,520

you

4347

02:58:58,550 --> 02:58:57,439

matt what a great conversation again the

4348

02:59:01,910 --> 02:58:58,560

links are over

4349

02:59:02,710 --> 02:59:01,920

at jimmychurchradio.com for initiated

4350

02:59:05,429 --> 02:59:02,720

you can go

4351
02:59:06,790 --> 02:59:05,439
and get yourself a copy right now and

4352
02:59:08,950 --> 02:59:06,800
with that we just went

4353
02:59:10,309 --> 02:59:08,960
bumper to bumper pulled a poll with

4354
02:59:11,269 --> 02:59:10,319
matthew i've got to get out of here and

4355
02:59:13,190 --> 02:59:11,279
get the credits

4356
02:59:14,790 --> 02:59:13,200
i want to remind everybody what's going

4357
02:59:17,990 --> 02:59:14,800
on tomorrow night eric

4358
02:59:19,510 --> 02:59:18,000
mitchell is here also first time guest

4359
02:59:21,110 --> 02:59:19,520
and i know that all of you have been

4360
02:59:23,750 --> 02:59:21,120
looking forward to finally

4361
02:59:25,590 --> 02:59:23,760
hearing from eric here on the show and

4362
02:59:27,670 --> 02:59:25,600
then wednesday night of course is the

4363
02:59:29,750 --> 02:59:27,680

return of terry lovelace

4364

02:59:31,269 --> 02:59:29,760

thursday night is another fader night

4365

02:59:34,150 --> 02:59:31,279

with open lines

4366

02:59:34,790 --> 02:59:34,160

all night long what a great conversation

4367

02:59:38,710 --> 02:59:34,800

now

4368

02:59:42,150 --> 02:59:38,720

don't forget you can go to dark zone

4369

02:59:44,230 --> 02:59:42,160

the dark zone dot tv and get your

4370

02:59:45,030 --> 02:59:44,240

tickets for this weekend i will be ghost

4371

02:59:49,030 --> 02:59:45,040

hunting

4372

02:59:52,550 --> 02:59:49,040

saturday night march 27th at the lapd

4373

02:59:55,510 --> 02:59:52,560

police museum it's a three-day event

4374

02:59:57,510 --> 02:59:55,520

friday saturday and sunday bay to

4375

02:59:59,030 --> 02:59:57,520

black's executive producer is rita

4376
03:00:00,790 --> 02:59:59,040
kamarian

4377
03:00:03,910 --> 03:00:00,800
the show was produced by him j palm

4378
03:00:06,550 --> 03:00:03,920
renee dennis and kevin

4379
03:00:07,110 --> 03:00:06,560
announcers are steve harder gene vettel

4380
03:00:10,230 --> 03:00:07,120
mark d

4381
03:00:12,990 --> 03:00:10,240
kovar webmaster is drew the geek music

4382
03:00:14,550 --> 03:00:13,000
doug aldrich intro spaceboy

4383
03:00:17,030 --> 03:00:14,560
spaceboymusic.com

4384
03:00:18,990 --> 03:00:17,040
bay to black is produced by kjcr for the

4385
03:00:20,309 --> 03:00:19,000
game changer network and syndication is

4386
03:00:22,309 --> 03:00:20,319
kgra

4387
03:00:23,990 --> 03:00:22,319
the planet this broadcast owned a

4388
03:00:25,429 --> 03:00:24,000

copyrighted 2021 by

4389

03:00:28,150 --> 03:00:25,439

fade to black in the game changer

4390

03:00:29,990 --> 03:00:28,160

network inc it cannot be rebroadcast

4391

03:00:31,190 --> 03:00:30,000

downloaded copied or used anywhere in

4392

03:00:32,870 --> 03:00:31,200

the known universe

4393

03:00:34,389 --> 03:00:32,880

without written permission from fade to

4394

03:00:35,910 --> 03:00:34,399

black or the game changer network i'm

4395

03:00:37,910 --> 03:00:35,920

your host jimmy church

4396

03:00:39,429 --> 03:00:37,920

until tomorrow night with eric mitchell

4397

03:00:53,960 --> 03:00:39,439

i want everybody to be

4398

03:00:53,970 --> 03:01:04,830

[Music]